

AMT-2021-271

# Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques

Hünig et al.

## Replies to the comments by Troy Thornberry

We gratefully thank Troy Thornberry for his comments on our manuscript.

The editor's comments are written in this font style and color.

Our answers are written in this font style and color.

Changes to the revised version of the manuscript are printed in red.

### Comments to the author:

Dr. Hünig,

I would like to thank you and your co-authors for your significant efforts in addressing the comments and suggestions made by the reviewers to your original manuscript. The manuscript provides a thorough, detailed discussion of the development and performance of the ERICA instrument and will be of interest and use to the aerosol composition measurement community and am happy to accept it for publication pending consideration of a few minor comments (below).

Regards,

Troy Thornberry  
Associate Editor

-----  
P1 L13: "aircraft-borne" could be just "airborne"

Done

Two word Latin terms should not be hyphenated (e.g. "in situ" not "in-situ")

Done

"also called" could be just "or",

Done

P1 L17: “The same aerosol sample can be sampled with” would be better stated “The same aerosol sample flow is analyzed using”

Done

P2 L7: “like of” should just be “of”, and perhaps say “both refractory and non-refractory”

Done

P2 L9: “method, to quantitatively measure” would be better as “which allows quantitative measurement of”

Done

P2 L 24: The last two sentences starting “Additionally, the TOFMS” and “Furthermore, TOF” seem unnecessary since ERICA does not perform single particle (or size resolved) TD-EI, and other MS can be compact and rugged.

We would prefer keeping these two sentences, because:

- In the outlook (Sect. 5) we mention a current development by which ERICA will be able to perform size resolved TD-EI. We call this mode OT-AMS.
- Although surely other MS can also be compact and rugged, we mention it here for completeness.

P2 L29: “PALMS...has been operated”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P2 L30: “are for example” could just be “include”

Done

P2 L33: “The TD-EI technique were” should be something like “Instruments utilizing the TD-EI technique have been”

Done

P2 L36: should “adopted” be “adapted” or “implemented”--“for aircraft use”?

“An HR-ToF-MS (High-Resolution Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer) was adopted, for example, by Dunlea et al. (2007), Willis et al. (2016), and Singh et al. (2019).” was changed to “An HR-ToF-MS (High-Resolution Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer) was adapted for aircraft use, for example, by Dunlea et al. (2007) and Willis et al. (2016).”

P2 L38: the exception being the NASA DC-8 on which HR-TOF-AMS and PALMS have been simultaneously flown since 2013 (DC-3, SEAC4RS, ATom).

Some exceptions can be found in P2 L42. Here, Guo et al. (2021) includes the use of HR-ToF-MS and the PALMS during ATom. To taking DC-3 and SEAC4RS into account, we included Toon et al. (2016) for SEAC4RS and Froyd et al. (2019) for DC3 to the list of publications.

“Although several aerosol instruments can be operated simultaneously at one location during ground-based measurements or in a laboratory environment (e.g., Möhler et al., 2008; Dall’Osto et al., 2012; Roth et al., 2016), up to now rarely two different aerosol mass

spectrometers were available on the same aircraft (e.g., Murphy et al., 2006a; Schneider et al., 2019; Hodzic et al., 2020; Guo et al., 2021; Köllner et al., 2021).”

was changed to

“Although several aerosol instruments can be operated simultaneously at one location during ground-based measurements or in a laboratory environment (e.g., Möhler et al., 2008; Dall’Osto et al., 2012; Roth et al., 2016), up to now rarely two different aerosol mass spectrometers were available on the same aircraft (e.g., Murphy et al., 2006; Toon et al., 2016; Froyd et al., 2019; Schneider et al., 2019; Hodzic et al., 2020; Guo et al., 2021; Köllner et al., 2021).”

P3 L3: “Since, beside” construction is awkward. You could just say here that the limited particle measurement rate” of the LDI is complemented by the higher duty cycle of the simultaneous TD-EI analysis.

“Since, beside other reasons (see Sect. 2.3), the temporal resolution of the ablation laser, limit the number of particles detected (e.g., Su et al., 2004).”

Was changed to

“. The temporal resolution of the ablation laser (other reasons see Sect. 2.3) limit the number of particles detected (e.g., Su et al., 2004).”

P3 L20: “into suitable racks to be operated on other research aircraft such as the NASA DC-8.”  
What about G-class aircraft such as HALO and HIAPER?

The editor is right. Suitable racks for HALO and HIAPER are also feasible.

“Although the instrument was initially designed for implementation on the Russian high altitude research aircraft M-55 *Geophysica* (Borrmann et al., 1995; Stefanutti et al., 1999) and operation in the low particle number density environment of the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere (up to 20 km altitude), the ERICA can be integrated in suitable racks to be implemented into other research aircraft such as NASA’s DC-8 (Schneider et al., 2021).”

Changed to:

“Although the instrument was initially designed for implementation on the Russian high altitude research aircraft M-55 *Geophysica* (Borrmann et al., 1995; Stefanutti et al., 1999) and operation in the low particle number density environment of the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere (up to 20 km altitude), the ERICA can be integrated in suitable racks to be implemented into other research aircraft such as NASA’s DC-8 (Schneider et al., 2021), DLR’s HALO (Deutsches Zentrum für Luft- und Raumfahrt (DLR), High Altitude and Long range research aircraft (HALO); <https://halo-research.de/>, last access 28.03.2022), or NFS/NCAR’s HIAPER (National Science Foundation (NSF), National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR), High-Performance Instrumented Airborne Platform for Environmental Research (HIAPER); Laursen et al., 2006).”

P5 L37: “However, it has been”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L9: “An o-ring around the tube holding the four aperture rings provides the vacuum seal at the pivot point.”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L14: “This design collects a maximum of 70% of the”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L16: “an in-house built” could be “a custom”; “the Trigger Card”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L19: “the TC that measures the particle flight time”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L 27: “The co-emitted light from the laser at”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P6 L 32 (and subsequent occurrences): “Dichroic”

Corrected

P6 L34: “by reflecting > 99.5% of the 266 nm light while only 12.6% of the light at other wavelengths is reflected.”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P7 L5: “depends on the location of the particle within the laser beam.”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P7 L8: possibly “The maximum repetition rate of the ablation laser, along with factors such as particle losses in the ADL, particle beam divergence, particle and laser beam alignment and the sensitivity of the particle detection units, limits the number of particles analyzed (...), which”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P7 L 13: “ions generated by the laser pulse are accelerated”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P7 L19: RC time constant is only  $1/e$ , so is it possible that the decaying field would affect transmission of charged particles for longer than the 10 ms that is used to determine the 8% potential impact on the TD-EI measurement? I realize that there is significant uncertainty (Fraction charged? Charge? Deflection?) that goes into that estimation.

This is a very good point. The effect of the decaying electric field on the losses at the ERICA-AMS has not been investigated yet. This will be subject of further laboratory studies. As you said, estimation is difficult because of the mentioned uncertainties.

P8 L9: “orthogonal extraction” is usually used in the context of extracting ions from an ion beam into a TOF. The direction of the aerosol beam is not relevant to the ion extraction in the AMS since the molecules ionized by electron impact are all boiling off of the vaporizer and traveling in a range of directions prior to the pulsed extraction, right?

The editor is right. We removed “(orthogonal extraction)”.

P9 L1: what is meant by “distracted”? “deflected”?

“distracted” was changed to “deflected”

P9 L10: “all particles would be ablated and ionized assuming a hit rate”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P9 L11: I’m not sure how the refractory composition of the aerosols would make this a conservative estimate except in the case that all of the particles were fully refractory and no signal would have been recorded by the AMS anyway. Otherwise the LAMS results in complete loss of the AMS signal.

We agree with the editor and removed the sentence “This is a conservative estimation since some of the detected mass would not have been measured by the ERICA-AMS due to the particle composition of refractory material.” and modified the following sentence to “On the other hand, small particles ( $d_{va} < 100$  nm, see Sect. 3.2.2) cannot be detected sufficiently by the detection units and will not lead to any losses at the ERICA-AMS”

P9 L39: perhaps “Determination of efficiencies for optical particle detection and particle mass measurement”

Done

P10 L 28: “which allows combination of the two data sets into one”

Changed according to the suggestion.

P11 L40: does it make sense that the 335 nm AN particle beam has a smaller diameter at PDU2 than PDU1? Converging?

We have to admit that we were surprised by this finding, too. The reason why the beam diameter is smaller at PDU2 than at PDU1 is still unknown, but we are confident that the applied methods to determine the beam diameter are correct.

P12 L 30: should “lens” be “ADL”?

Yes. Changed according to the suggestion.

P15 L28: what is the transit time of particles through the timing beams relative to the effective time window of the particles within the ablation laser pulse? Are the scattered light signals digitized fast enough to detect the peak and use that for timing?

The transit time through the laser focus is ~200 ns. The transit time between PDU1 and PDU2 is ~350  $\mu$ s (for 105 nm particles, see Fig. S10). The timing starts not at the PMT signal peak, but when the signal intensity exceeds a pre-set threshold. The suggestion to use the peak of the scattered signal for the timing is very interesting, but for this, our detection unit including the trigger card has to be re-designed.

P22 L7: Don't all/almost all of the meteoric material-containing particles in the stratosphere also contain sulfuric acid that would be measured by the AMS TD-EI?

Yes, we are confident that all meteoric material-containing particles also contain sulfuric acid (see also Schneider et al., 2021), and therefore ERICA-AMS detects the sulfuric acid in these particles. However, ERICA-AMS can't detect the refractory metal compounds (Mg and Fe) and therefore can't distinguish between pure sulfuric acid particles and meteoric material-containing sulfuric acid particles. The meteoric material-containing particles can only be detected by ERICA-LAMS, which in turn can't detect the pure sulfuric acid particles.

A ratio (such as I<sub>rel</sub> in S5) does not have arbitrary units (a.u.), it is unitless

Corrected throughout the supplement

## References

Borrmann, S., Stefanutti, L., and Khattatov, V.: Chemistry and aerosol measurements on the Geophysika stratospheric research aircraft: The airborne polar experiment, *Phys. Chem. Earth*, 20, 97-101, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0079-1946\(95\)00011-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0079-1946(95)00011-X), 1995.

Dall'Osto, M., Drewnick, F., Fisher, R., and Harrison, R. M.: Real-Time Measurements of Nonmetallic Fine Particulate Matter Adjacent to a Major Integrated Steelworks, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 46, 639-653, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2011.647120>, 2012.

Dunlea, E., Decarlo, P., Aiken, A., Kimmel, J., Bahreini, R., Peltier, R., Weber, R., Tomlinson, J., Collins, D., Shinozuka, Y., Howell, S., Clarke, A., Emmons, L., Apel, E., Pfister, G., van Donkelaar, A., Millet, D., and Jimenez, J.: Observations of Processed Asian Pollution with a High-Resolution Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (HR-ToF-AMS) from the C-130 Aircraft During the INTEX-B Field Campaign, AGU Fall Meeting Abstracts, <https://ui.adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2007AGUFM.A33A0823D>, 2007.

Froyd, K. D., Murphy, D. M., Brock, C. A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Dibb, J. E., Jimenez, J. L., Kupc, A., Middlebrook, A. M., Schill, G. P., Thornhill, K. L., Williamson, C. J., Wilson, J. C., and Ziemba, L. D.: A new method to quantify mineral dust and other aerosol species from aircraft platforms using single-particle mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12, 6209-6239, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-12-6209-2019>, 2019.

Guo, H., Campuzano-Jost, P., Nault, B. A., Day, D. A., Schroder, J. C., Kim, D., Dibb, J. E., Dollner, M., Weinzierl, B., and Jimenez, J. L.: The importance of size ranges in aerosol instrument intercomparisons: a case study for the Atmospheric Tomography Mission, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 14, 3631-3655, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-14-3631-2021>, 2021.

Hodzic, A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Bian, H., Chin, M., Colarco, P. R., Day, D. A., Froyd, K. D., Heinold, B., Jo, D. S., Katich, J. M., Kodros, J. K., Nault, B. A., Pierce, J. R., Ray, E., Schacht, J., Schill, G. P., Schroder, J. C., Schwarz, J. P., Sueper, D. T., Tegen, I., Tilmes, S., Tsigaridis, K., Yu, P., and Jimenez, J.

L.: Characterization of organic aerosol across the global remote troposphere: a comparison of ATom measurements and global chemistry models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 4607-4635, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-4607-2020>, 2020.

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Schulz, H., Kunkel, D., Bozem, H., Hoor, P., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Burkart, J., Leaitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Chemical composition and source attribution of sub-micrometre aerosol particles in the summertime Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 6509-6539, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-6509-2021>, 2021.

Laursen, K. K., Jorgensen, D. P., Brasseur, G. P., Ustin, S. L., and Huning, J. R.: HIAPER: THE NEXT GENERATION NSF/NCAR RESEARCH AIRCRAFT, *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 87, 896-910, <https://10.1175/BAMS-87-7-896>, 2006.

Möhler, O., Benz, S., Saathoff, H., Schnaiter, M., Wagner, R., Schneider, J., Walter, S., Ebert, V., and Wagner, S.: The effect of organic coating on the heterogeneous ice nucleation efficiency of mineral dust aerosols, *Environ. Res. Lett.*, 3, 025007, <https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/3/2/025007>, 2008.

Murphy, D. M., Cziczo, D. J., Froyd, K. D., Hudson, P. K., Matthew, B. M., Middlebrook, A. M., Peltier, R. E., Sullivan, A., Thomson, D. S., and Weber, R. J.: Single-particle mass spectrometry of tropospheric aerosol particles, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 111, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd007340>, 2006.

Roth, A., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., Mertes, S., van Pinxteren, D., Herrmann, H., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol properties, source identification, and cloud processing in orographic clouds measured by single particle mass spectrometry on a central European mountain site during HCCT-2010, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 505-524, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-505-2016>, 2016.

Schneider, J., Köllner, F., Schulz, C., Clemen, H.-C., Kaiser, K., Eppers, O., Williams, J., Fischer, H., Lelieveld, J., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol properties and processing in the upper troposphere in aged biomass burning outflow: First results from the HALO mission CAFE-Africa in 2018, <https://meetingorganizer.copernicus.org/EGU2019/EGU2019-5798.pdf>, 2019.

Schneider, J., Weigel, R., Klimach, T., Dragoneas, A., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Molleker, S., Köllner, F., Clemen, H. C., Eppers, O., Hoppe, P., Hoor, P., Mahnke, C., Krämer, M., Rolf, C., Groß, J. U., Zahn, A., Obersteiner, F., Ravegnani, F., Ulanovsky, A., Schlager, H., Scheibe, M., Diskin, G. S., DiGangi, J. P., Nowak, J. B., Zöger, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aircraft-based observation of meteoric material in lower-stratospheric aerosol particles between 15 and 68° N, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 989-1013, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-989-2021>, 2021.

Singh, A., Satish, R. V., and Rastogi, N.: Characteristics and sources of fine organic aerosol over a big semi-arid urban city of western India using HR-ToF-AMS, *Atmos. Environ.*, 208, 103-112, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2019.04.009>, 2019.

Stefanutti, L., Sokolov, L., Balestri, S., MacKenzie, A. R., and Khattatov, V.: The M-55 Geophysica as a Platform for the Airborne Polar Experiment, *J. Atmos. Ocean. Tech.*, 16, 1303-1312, [https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0426\(1999\)016<1303:tmgaap>2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0426(1999)016<1303:tmgaap>2.0.co;2), 1999.

Su, Y., Sipin, M. F., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Development and Characterization of an Aerosol Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer with Increased Detection Efficiency, *Anal. Chem.*, 76, 712-719, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac034797z>, 2004.

Toon, O. B., Maring, H., Dibb, J., Ferrare, R., Jacob, D. J., Jensen, E. J., Luo, Z. J., Mace, G. G., Pan, L. L., Pfister, L., Rosenlof, K. H., Redemann, J., Reid, J. S., Singh, H. B., Thompson, A. M., Yokelson, R., Minnis, P., Chen, G., Jucks, K. W., and Pszenny, A.: Planning, implementation, and scientific goals of the Studies of Emissions and Atmospheric Composition, Clouds and Climate Coupling by Regional Surveys (SEAC4RS) field mission, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 121, 4967-5009, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2015JD024297>, 2016.

Willis, M. D., Burkart, J., Thomas, J. L., Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Bozem, H., Hoor, P. M., Aliabadi, A. A., Schulz, H., Herber, A. B., Leitch, W. R., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Growth of nucleation mode particles in the summertime Arctic: a case study, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 7663-7679, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-7663-2016>, 2016.

## **Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques**

Hünig et al.

### **Replies to the comments by Anonymous Referee #1**

General Reply:

We very gratefully acknowledge the detailed, diligent and careful review provided by Referee #1. This review significantly helped us to improve the manuscript.

The reviewer comments are written in this font style and color.

Our answers are written in this font style and color.

Changes to the revised version of the manuscript are printed in red.

### **Review of “Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques”**

#### **General comments**

In this study, the authors present a novel mass spectrometer ERICA (ERC Instrument for Chemical composition of Aerosols), which combines two ionization techniques, i.e., laser ablation and the flash vaporization with electron impact ionization. Given the complementary strengths of the techniques, ERICA allows for in-situ and real time measurements of size and chemical composition of the aerosol particles, provides qualitatively information of almost all the particulate components and the quantitative information of the non-refractory components. The authors have done comprehensive laboratory and ground-based field measurements to characterise this instrument and tried to demonstrate its improved chemical characterization capability. As shown in the manuscript, such a hybrid instrument with compact and light-weight design is good for aircraft measurement. This study would be quite useful for atmospheric science research, especially in the mass spectrometry community. However, the presentation is not very well structured and not clear enough in current version, which needs to be improved. In addition, the authors should do more literature research on single particle mass spectrometry (SPMS) and aerosol mass spectrometer (AMS) to make correct statements. Therefore, I recommend it to be published after major revisions.

## Major Comments:

### 1. Several confusion/wrong statements on these two complementary techniques need to be revised.

1) Please note that the SPMS uses laser for desorption and ionization, while AMS uses vaporization followed by electron impact ionization. “vaporized” (P3L22) needs to change to “desorbed”. Please distinguish these two ionization techniques in a clearer way throughout the manuscript. In addition, SPMS and AMS use different way to determine particle size  $d_{va}$ . The authors miscited some references in section 2.1, Page (P) 3 Line (L) 20. Please correct.

(Numbers of pages, lines and sections refer to the submitted manuscript for review)

- “vaporized” (P3L22) was corrected to “desorbed”.
- Furthermore, the termini „LDI“ (Laser Desorption and Ionization) for SPMS and „TD-EI“ (Thermal Desorption and Electron impact Ionization) for AMS were implemented to distinguish both methods in a clearer way.
- Correction of citation:  
The references Jimenez et al. (2003a), Jimenez et al. (2003b), and DeCarlo et al. (2004) refer to the definition of the vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$ . The reference Hinds (1999) was removed. The reference for sizing by means of a calibration in LAMS, Brands et al. (2011), was added. In total:

“The time elapsing between the two light scattering signals is used to derive its vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  (Hinds (1999), Jimenez et al. (2003b), Jimenez et al. (2003a), and DeCarlo et al. (2004)) by involving a calibration (see Sect. 3.2) and to determine the point in time the particle reaches the ablation spot of the ERICA-LAMS.

was changed to

“The time elapsing between the two light scattering signals is used to derive the particles vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  (for definition see: Jimenez et al., 2003a, b; DeCarlo et al., 2004) by involving a calibration (Brands et al., 2011)”

2) Limited repetition rate of ablation laser is only one of the reasons for the low detections, but not the main one. There are several other influencing factors on the low detection efficiency and detailed discussions on such topic. Please refer to and cite the corresponding SPMS publications, e.g., from the most related instrument ALABAMA, and revise accordingly, e.g., P2 L30-32 & P6 L13-14.

(Numbers of pages and lines refer to the submitted manuscript for review)

P2 L30-32:

“Also, since the repetition rate of high-power UV ablation lasers limits the number of particle detections per second, the addition of a thermal vaporization and electron impact ionization unit largely enhances the data yield for the particle analysis.”

was changed to (Numbers of sections refer to the revised manuscript):

„ Since, beside other reasons (see Sect. 2.3), the temporal resolution of the ablation laser, limits the number of particles detected (e.g., Su et al., 2004). The addition of a TD-EI unit largely enhances the data yield for the particle analysis by complementary information.”

P6 L13-14:

“This maximum repetition rate imposes a limit to the number of particles analyzed per time unit, which affects the spatial resolution for measurements from a fast flying aircraft.”

was changed to:

“Beside other reasons, the maximum repetition rate of the ablation laser, particle losses in the ADL, the particle beam divergence, particle beam and laser beam alignment, the focusing width of the particle beam, the ionization efficiency of the particle components, and the sensitivity of the optical detection units limit the number of particles analyzed (Su et al., 2004; Zelenyuk and Imre, 2005; Brands et al., 2011; Marsden et al., 2016; Clemen et al., 2020), which affects the spatial resolution for measurements from a fast flying aircraft.”

3) The authors should be very cautious when compare ERICA-LAMS with ERICA-AMS.

For example, in section 4 the authors compare the number fraction of sulfate containing particle with the mass fraction of sulfate and discuss the difference (P21 L23-30 & Fig. 17). However, the reasons for the difference are not convincing. Please reconsider the explanations.

(Numbers of pages, lines, sections, and figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Section 4 is not intended to be a comparison to highlight the differences of the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS. Here, the possibility of obtaining complementary information and that this information can be merged is demonstrated. Therefore, not the differences are discussed here. In order to prevent the reader’s expectation of a discussion on the differences, Fig. 17 was separated into 3 panels. See also our reply to RC2.

P20L37: To explain the high sulfate mass fraction value of 1 in 20 km altitude, following sentence was added: “ Since no other species, such as nitrate or organics, were observed by the ERICA-AMS in significant amounts at this altitude, the convective and radiatively driven vertical transport within the Asian Monsoon Anticyclone (AMA; Ploeger et al., 2015) does not play as much of a role here anymore, as further below.”

P21L24: We revised the following text passage and removed the misleading statement about the internal mixing state:

“The results can also be used to show that the aerosol composition between 10 km to 17 km differs from the aerosol composition above 17 km. For this, the mass fraction of sulfate (ERICA-AMS) and the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra (ERICA-LAMS) were examined. Below 17 km, the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra is stable around 0.6 and the mass fraction of the sulfate less than 0.2. This could be indicative for an internal mixing state of the measured aerosol particles, where the sulfate species within the single particles is assumed as predominantly refractory compound, since the mass fraction of the sulfate species is low compared to the number fraction

of sulfate-containing particles. The reason is that the ERICA-AMS only can measure non-refractory substances. Above 17 km, the composition is more complex. With increasing altitude, the sulfate mass fraction and the particle number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles increase up to 1. The change in mass fraction is strong compared to the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles. Therefore, it can be assumed that the non-refractory content increases. Since the ERICA-LAMS is not able to detect pure (non-refractory) sulfuric acid, no distinct determination of the mixing state can be obtained. Here, an internal or an external mixing state but also a combination of both states can be present. In a conceivable internal mixing state, the non-refractory sulfuric acid has deposited on a particulate core, generating a coated particle or the sulfuric acid acts as a condensation nucleus for other substances. Additional pure sulfuric acid particles lead to an external mixing state.”

Was changed to:

“The results can also be used to show that the aerosol composition and mixing state between 10 km to 17 km differ from those above 17 km. For this, the mass fraction of sulfate (ERICA-AMS) and the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra (ERICA-LAMS) were examined (Fig. 15). Below 17 km, the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra is stable around 0.6 and the mass fraction of sulfate in the non-refractory aerosol is less than 0.2. This indicates that many particles contain sulfate, but typically only in a small mass fraction (about 1/3 on average), because they are internally mixed with nitrate and organics. Above 17 km, with increasing altitude, the sulfate mass fraction and the particle number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles both increase up to 1. The observed change in the mass fraction is stronger, compared to the increase in the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles. Since the two measurement methods provide not only different views on the aerosol, but also have different limitations, this observation must be interpreted with care. A possible interpretation for the increasing sulfate mass fraction could be that within the internally mixed aerosol of particles containing a refractory core, e.g. of meteoric dust, and a sulfuric acid coating (Murphy et al., 2014), the coating grows as a consequence of further condensation. However, since the ERICA-LAMS is not capable of measuring pure sulfuric acid particles (Murphy, 2007), it is also possible that partial external mixing of the internally mixed particles with sulfuric acid particles causes this observation.”

In Fig. 17 the sum of the number fractions of meteoric and sulfate containing particles are larger than 1 at higher altitude. This is confusing and needs more explanation. Apparently, the methods to obtain these two particle types are not the same: the meteoric type is based on k-means clustering, while the sulfate containing particle type is very likely based on the marker peaks' intensities (please describe). Consider modifying Fig. 17 or add detailed descriptions in the figure caption.

(Numbers of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

As the reviewer noticed, two different methods are used to determine the sulfate-containing (marker method) and the meteoric material -containing particle type (k-means). Both methods are briefly explained in the text. Since basically all "meteoric" particles are included in the "sulfate-containing" particles, the "meteoric" particles represent a subset of the sulfate-containing particles. Therefore, a summation of both particle number fractions is not meaningful. For better understanding and to avoid misinterpretation, Fig. 17 was divided into 3 panels and the description of the sulfate-containing single particles (measured by the ERICA-LAMS) was placed before the description of the mass fraction (measured by ERICA-AMS).

P20L38-40 was revised:

“To identify the sulfate-containing single particle spectra (ERICA-LAMS), the data set of the research flight of 04.08.2017 was filtered for single particle spectra that contained sulfate marker signals at  $m/z$  -96 ( $\text{SO}_4^-$ ) or  $m/z$  -97 ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$ ) or both markers.”

Was changed to:

“To identify the sulfate-containing particle type, the ERICA-LAMS data set was filtered for single particle spectra that contained sulfate marker signals at  $m/z$  -96 ( $\text{SO}_4^-$ ) or  $m/z$  -97 ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$ ) or both markers. Since these sulfate marker signals are also found in the meteoric material containing particle spectra, by this approach, the "meteoric material containing particle type is a subtype of the sulfate-containing particle type.”

The discussion on total mass concentration (measured by ERICA-AMS) and EC-containing particles (ERICA-LAMS) cannot come to the conclusion that “the sampled aerosol is well mixed within the particle boundary layer and in the free troposphere”, also cannot show the complementary strength. Please reshape the statements.

The paragraph was revised (see also reply to RC2)

“This indicates within the limitations of the applied methods that the composition of the sampled aerosol is well mixed within the particle boundary layer and in the free troposphere, although  $C_{total}$  changes. Thus, the EC particle number fraction cannot be used to define the particle boundary layer. In the ATAL, EC particles seem to play a minor role in the composition of the aerosol, while for the convective outflow levels the data suggest an increase in EC as result of detrainment.”

was changed to:

“This indicates, within the limitations of the applied methods, that the EC particle type is well mixed within the boundary layer and in the free troposphere, although  $C_{total}$  changes. In the ATAL ( $> 16$  km), EC particles seem to play a minor role in the composition of the aerosol, while for the convective outflow levels ( $< 16$  km), the data suggest an increase of the EC particle number fraction as result of detrainment.”

## 2. Presentation quality needs to be improved.

1) Citation formats: Please pay attention to the formats between Author et al. (year) and (Author 1 et al., year; Author 2 et al., year; Author 3 et al., year; ...) and use them properly. Please revise the citation format throughout the manuscript and keep consistency.

E.g., P1 L35 “(See for example Fuzzi et al. (2015))” should be changed to (Fuzzi et al., 2015); P2 L10: Change “(e.g., in Froyd et al. (2019))” to (Froyd et al., 2019).

The format was revised over the entire manuscript. The 'e.g.' was used to indicate that this reference is one example of many possible other references.

2) Section 2 Instrument description: I would suggest refining the descriptions of ERICA-LAMS and EIRCA-AMS modules, since most of them have been well described in SMPS and AMS papers. Please emphasize the difference, e.g., the shutter unit (SU) needs more descriptions. Consider combining 2.3 and 2.4. Please simplify the headers.

(Numbers of sections refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Sections 2.3 and 2.4 were combined and the headers were simplified.

The instrument description is already kept to a minimum. The ERICA-LAMS is published here for the first time and we feel it should be explained in more detail. Some readers may not be very familiar with *both* techniques, as one reviewer actually indicated. And here we hope our description may be useful. The ERICA-AMS is an adopted Aerodyne AMS, but the actual settings such as vaporizer temperature, emission current, etc. are of interest for other AMS users. Although the information content regarding the ERICA-AMS has not been further reduced, the amount of text regarding the ERICA-AMS is now about half of the text regarding the ERICA-LAMS.

The major difference of the ERICA-AMS to the Aerodyne AMS, the use of the shutter unit instead of a chopper, was emphasized. Furthermore, it was highlighted that without a chopper, no size information can be obtained by the ERICA-AMS.

The difference was described in P7 L21-33 (Numbers of pages and lines refer to the manuscript submitted for review). However, the corresponding paragraph was revised.

“For quantitative aerosol composition measurements, the background signal, which originates from air molecules and residual vapor molecules inside the chamber, has to be considered and is subtracted from the aerosol sampling signal. For this purpose, in the commercial Aerodyne AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007) the particle beam is periodically blocked by a chopper inside the low vacuum stage. By means of the chopper it is also possible to distinguish between different vacuum aerodynamic particle sizes, as the particle flight time duration between passing the (open) chopper and arriving at the vaporizer is size dependent. However, this flight time duration -and the corresponding flight distance between chopper and vaporizer- need to be long enough to achieve such size-resolved sampling. For ERICA-AMS the distance from the shutter to the vaporizer is very short. This would not be the case if we had placed a chopper directly behind the ball joint of the ADL. However, by periodically blocking the particle beam with a chopper at this position, the detection frequency of ERICA-LAMS would have been reduced accordingly. Thus, we decided to use a simple shutter device instead of the chopper. It consists of a C-shaped profile made of metal and is mounted on the shaft of a high-vacuum magnetically-coupled feed-through (Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany). The shaft periodically rotates the C-profile by 90° into and back out of the particle beam axis. In this way, the particle stream to the vaporizer is blocked and permitted, respectively, for adjustable time periods.”

Was changed to:

“For quantitative aerosol composition measurements, the background signal, which originates from air molecules and residual vapor molecules inside the chamber, has to be subtracted from the aerosol sampling signal. For this purpose, the SU is used to periodically block the particle beam. The SU consists of a C-shaped surface made of metal, which is mounted on the shaft of a high-vacuum magnetically-coupled feed-through (Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany). The shaft periodically rotates the shutter by 90° into and back out of the particle beam path. In this way, the particle stream to the vaporizer is blocked

and permitted, respectively, for adjustable time periods. In the commercial Aerodyne AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007), the particle beam is periodically blocked by a chopper inside the low vacuum stage. By means of the chopper it is possible to distinguish between different vacuum aerodynamic particle sizes, as the particle flight elapsed from its pass through the chopper until its arrival at the vaporizer is size-dependent. The distance between the chopper and the vaporizer and the corresponding flight time need to be long enough to achieve such size-resolved sampling. In the design of the ERICA-AMS, the distance from the shutter to the vaporizer is very short. This would not be the case, if a chopper was mounted directly behind the ball joint of the ADL. However, by periodically blocking the particle beam with a chopper at this position, the detection frequency of ERICA-LAMS would have been reduced accordingly. Thus, a simple shutter has been implemented and the particle size information can only be provided by the PDU of the ERICA-LAMS (see Sect. S4 in the supplement).”

3) Section 3 Instrument characterization: This section is very important and with comprehensive information, but the key points are buried. It would be very hard for the readers to follow since the LAMS and AMS information is mixed in an unclear way. I would highly suggest rewriting this section by considering the following points.

Please separate the characterization of LAMS and AMS first and then discuss complementary features, and also revise the corresponding figures. Besides, move some detailed descriptions, regarding e.g., calibration (e.g., particle size cal in LAMS; AMS IE and RIE cal), instrument alignment (e.g., ADL position scan), in the supporting information, since they are very well described in other publications or user’s manual. An example of restructuring: 3.1 Particle beam characterization; 3.2 ERICA-LAMS characterization (Laser beam; Optical detection efficiency; Hit rate; LAMS mass spectra); 3.3 ERICA-AMS characterization (Collection efficiency; Detection limit; AMS mass spectra; Mass concentration), and 3.4 Overall performance comparison (sensitivity, size, spectra, etc).

The particle time-of-flight calibration (particle size calibration) of the ERICA-LAMS was shifted to the supplement, since the approach with a polynomial fit is described in Brands et al. (2011).

The AMS IE and RIE sections were kept in the main part, since they are instrument specific and of interest for further publications. Also, the values differ from other AMSes. Thus, a presentation in the main part is reasonable.

(Numbers of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Fig. 4 (example for the ALS position scan) was moved to the supplement, since the methodology of the measurement (including a figure) is described in Molleker et al. (2020). The basics of the methodology to determine the optical particle detection efficiency and the particle mass detection efficiency in our view should be better presented in the main text. Details of the complex determination procedure can be found in the supplement (Sect. S5, revised manuscript). It has to be emphasized that the ADL position scans are not only used for alignment, but also to determine the parameters for the particle and detection laser beam characteristics and, finally, the parameters  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$ .

(Numbers of sections refer to the revised manuscript)

Following the reviewer's suggestion (for which we are quite grateful) Section 3 was restructured like this:

- 3 Instrument characterization
  - 3.1 Characterization of the particle beam
    - 3.1.1 Determination of efficiencies for optical particle detection and particle mass
    - 3.1.2 Particle beam properties
  - 3.2 ERICA-LAMS characterization
    - 3.2.1 Detection and ablation laser beam widths
    - 3.2.2 Optical particle detection efficiency
    - 3.2.4 Hit rate
    - 3.2.5 Single particle mass spectra
      - 3.2.5.1 Single particle mass spectra from laboratory tests
      - 3.2.5.2 Mass spectral resolution
  - 3.3 ERICA-AMS characterization
    - 3.3.1 Mass spectral resolution and data preparation
    - 3.3.2 Particle mass detection efficiency
    - 3.3.3 Ionization efficiency
    - 3.3.4 Detection limit
    - 3.3.5 Airbeam and water signal

Please keep the terminology same as the ones commonly used in SPMS and AMS communities, respectively, e.g., use “hit rate” instead of “ablation efficiency”; use “collection efficiency” instead of “detection efficiency”.

(Numbers of sections and equations refer to the revised manuscript)

The term ‘ablation efficiency (AE)’ was replaced by the term ‘hit rate (HR)’, since this is the more common term in the community and do not exclude other efficiencies as ionization and ion extraction efficiency. The definition is given by Eq. (5) and is the same as used by, e.g., Brands et al. (2011) (termed ablation efficiency), Su et al. (2004) (termed hit rate), and Gemayel et al. (2016) (termed hit rate).

The term ‘detection efficiency’ varies within the SPMS literature: In Gemayel et al. (2016) this term is used as the overall detection efficiency: A product of the hit rate and the ‘scattering efficiency (SE)’. The latter term is defined as the here used optical detection efficiency  $DE_{PDU}$  (Eq. (1)), related to one of the

particles detected at one of the detection lasers. In Marsden et al. (2016), the symbol  $E_{detect}$  is used. In Molleker et al. (2020), the term ‚detection efficiency‘ is used without an abbreviation, but with the same definition as in the manuscript here. In Brands et al. (2011), the detection efficiency of the ALABAMA refers to the number of particles detected at both detection units within a given time interval and whose sizes were successfully determined. In Clemen et al. (2020), the detection efficiency of the ALABAMA also refers to the number of particles detected at both detection units within a given time interval for the measurements at the optimal fixed position of the aerodynamic lens system, whereas the detection efficiency for the ADL scans, just like in this study, refers to the individual detection lasers. Finally, we kept the term ‚detection efficiency‘ (in the manuscript for clarification with the adjective ‚optical‘).

Furthermore, the detection efficiencies (optical detection efficiency measured at the PDUs  $DE_{PDU}$  and the particle mass detection efficiency measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer  $DE_{vaporizer}$ ) are defined by Eq. (1) and in supplement Eq. (S16), respectively and also, the curve fit functions (Eq. (2), (S15), and (S17)). The combination to  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$  is described in Sect. S5.6.

The term ‚collection efficiency‘ is not applicable for measurements with an optical device, since the particles are not ‚collected‘ literally. However, it is applicable for the ERICA-AMS, since at the vaporizer the particles get in a sense ‚collected‘. The definition of  $DE_{vaporizer}$  (Eq. (S16)) is very similar to the definition of the ‚collection efficiency (CE)‘ used in the AMS community. However, to keep consistency and not to confuse the reader, we keep the term ‚detection efficiency‘ also for the ‚collection efficiency‘ of the ERICA-AMS. This is also one of the reasons, why we provide the equations, from which the terms become clearer. To consider the fact that  $DE_{vaporizer}$  and CE are defined in the same way, the text paragraph (P12L1, submitted manuscript for review) has been adapted: „ Simultaneously to the measurements with AN particles at the detection units PDU1 and PDU2 of the ERICA-LAMS, the mean mass concentration of AN was measured with the ERICA-AMS, similar to the approach described in Liu et al. (2007). The efficiency with which particle mass concentrations were measured with the ERICA-AMS was determined. While this quantity is equivalent to the 'collection efficiency' (CE; e.g., Canagaratna et al., 2007; Matthew et al., 2008; Drewnick et al., 2015) in AMS measurements, we define it as 'particle mass detection efficiency' for consistency with the ERICA-LAMS discussion. “

4) Section 4: The authors only describe the sizes of EC-containing particles in the last paragraph in this section, which is not strong enough. Please give the information of chemical resolved size distributions obtained by both ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS, and add more discussion accordingly.

(Numbers of sections refer to the revised manuscript)

Readers may expect size distributions from the ERICA-AMS, because these commonly are provided by the Aerodyne AMS. As mentioned above, no size information can be obtained by the ERICA-AMS, due to the lack of a chopper. (The corresponding paragraph in Sect. 2.4 was revised in order to emphasize the difference to the commercial Aerodyne AMS.) Therefore, no size distribution can be shown for the ERICA-AMS.

The EC particle type (single particle data) is just an example that size information from the ERICA-LAMS is evaluable and is meant as “proof-of-concept”. However, the original Fig. 19 and its discussion was shifted into the supplement, since the ability to provide size information is already shown in Fig. 11 (submitted manuscript for review), where the size dependency of the hit rate is shown for an ambient

measurement. The determination and evaluation of particle types other than EC and the evaluation of particle size distributions during this field campaign is beyond the scope of this manuscript and will be part of a forthcoming publication.

In the manuscript

“As an example that the ERICA-LAMS provides single particle size information, Fig. 19 shows the size distribution of EC-containing particles for the research flight on 04.08.2017 consisting of three modes. The first at the edge of the small particle sizes below 200 nm, the second between a particle size of around 300 nm and 1700 nm with a maximum particle number fraction of 0.08 at 800 nm, and the third between 1700 nm and 2600 nm with a maximum of 0.17.”

was replaced by:

„An example for single particle information, which ERICA-LAMS is capable of delivering, is provided in Sect. S8 of the supplement. Due to the lack of a chopper, no particle size information can be determined by the ERICA-AMS.”

5) Figures:

Consider moving some to the supplement, e.g., Fig. 3 and 4, and combining some, e.g., Fig 7 and 8, Fig 8 and 9.

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Fig. 3 (and the corresponding Sect. 3.2) was moved to the supplement (see reply to major comment 2.3 above).

Fig. 4 was moved to the supplement, since such types of graphs are presented already in the literature. For example, Molleker et al. (2020) show a graph measured by the ERICA in the main part.

Fig. 7 and 8 were combined.

The combination of Fig. 8 and 9 is not meaningful. In case the reviewer meant Fig. 9 and 10: In order not to overload a graph and keep two different types of detection efficiencies separate, both figures were kept separately.

In Fig. 5, 6, and 7, the solid squares, diamonds and circles with the same colour are not easy to distinguish. Please modify them in a clearer way.

Solid markers were changed to non-filled markers. In addition, the marker size was enlarged to make the error bars visible.

Error bars: Since this sentence “The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol” is shown in most of the figure captions (Fig. 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 16, 17, and 18), I suggest that put the corresponding values in SI. The following question is that in the laboratory how many repeated experiments have been done to generate one data point?

(Numbers of equations and sections refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

We changed the solid markers to non-filled markers to make the error bars visible. Determination of uncertainties is now described in the figure captions.

For one  $DE_{PDU}$  data point (see Eq. (4)), a single run of 30 seconds was performed (see Sect. 3.3.1). Since the measurement of  $DE_{vaporizer}$  (see Eq. (S15) in the supplement) was simultaneously performed, the measuring time is the same as for the measurements of one  $DE_{PDU}$  data point.

More details on the applied methods can be found in Sect. 3.3 and in the supplement Sect. S2, S3, and S4.

Mass spectra: The x and y scales, as well as the axis labels, are inconsistent among all the spectra. E.g., for y axis, in Fig. 12 it is “signal intensity in a.u.” in linear mode, while in Fig. 15 and 18, it is “ion peak area in mV·sample” in log mode. Please try to keep consistency. Please normalize the spectra to the total ion intensity and keep the same scales (both x and y) for consistency.

(Number of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Fig. 12: The axes were changed to log scale and the labels were changed to „ion peak area in mV·sample“. The abscissas were changed to maximum m/z 250 (gold particle up to m/z 400). Note: BaA and gold particle spectra were swapped.

The spectra show single particle spectra, on which the ion marker threshold can be applied. Thus, a normalization is not appropriate.

3. The advantages of this hybrid instrument are not very well demonstrated, not only due to the poor manuscript structure, but also lacking discussion on complementary results. Please try to improve. Besides, in addition to the compact size, are there any other big advantages of using such a hybrid instrument compared to deploying SPMS and AMS instruments in parallel? Please state the differences.

(Numbers of pages, lines, and sections refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

- Section 3 of the manuscript was restructured as the reviewer suggested. By that, the instrument presentation was improved and the instrumental design should be much clearer now.
- The discussion on complementary results is part of Sect. 4. For better understanding, this section was revised.
- The instrument was designed initially for the mobile field deployment aboard the high-altitude research aircraft *Geophysica*. Here, valid for all (high-altitude) research aircraft, weight and space for the payload is limited. In addition, field deployments with research aircraft at high altitudes are rare, so as much information as possible (with as many instruments as possible) should be collected. Thus, a compact design is crucial for implementation on such aircraft and therefore a combination of two measurement methods into one apparatus a major advantage.

„The final design of the compact instrument was implemented into an aircraft rack (Dragoneas et

al., 2022) of 60 cm x 74 cm x 140 cm (height x width x length) with a total weight of 200 kg. Such a compact and light-weight design is essential for aircraft implementation, especially aboard a high-altitude aircraft.“

was changed (and on request from Reviewer #3 shifted to Sect. 1):

„Furthermore, the mechanical components of ERICA are designed to operate under the demanding conditions like thermal stress and vibrations aboard an aircraft. The final design of the compact instrument was implemented into an aircraft rack (Dragoneas et al., 2022) of 60 cm x 74 cm x 140 cm (height x width x length) with a total weight of 200 kg. In addition, field deployments with research aircraft at high altitudes are rare, so as much information as possible – with as many instruments as possible – should be collected. Thus, a compact design is crucial for implementation on such aircraft and therefore a combination of two measurement methods into one apparatus is a major advantage.“

- In the outlook (Sect. 5) on P24L33, a future mode for the ERICA is presented. This mode is only possible with a serial linkage of a LAMS and an AMS, like it is in ERICA. The paragraph was revised to highlight this unique feature as an advantage:

„For the same point in time, a data acquisition card is triggered and, similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel, 2012), the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. In this way it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of a single particle. In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. Here, a future characterization of interest is the ablation laser’s effect to the particles that are only partly ablated and the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. For this purpose, a method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies.“

was changed to

„For the same point in time, the data acquisition card is triggered and the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. For the ERICA this mode is called optically triggered AMS (OT-AMS) mode. With the method of the OT-AMS mode, it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of single particles when the ablation laser is in idle mode. This method is similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel et al., 2013). In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. One possible future investigation by means of the OT-AMS mode is the ablation laser's effect on the particles that are only partly ablated and where the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. This investigation is only possible with the unique feature, the serial configuration of SMPS and AMS, as in the OT-AMS mode. A method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies. “

4. For the current configuration of the LAMS module, it is hard to believe that PSL particles with smaller size < 200 nm can be detected. Several statements on the PSL 80 nm and 108 nm with the corresponding data shown in the Figures 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, and 11 are not valid. Please consider modifying or removing accordingly.

(Numbers of figures refer to the revised manuscript)

We don't understand which statements are regarded not to be valid and why particles smaller than 200 nm diameter should not be detected. The authors are aware, and this is also described in the manuscript or was measured by us, that the detection efficiency decreases significantly below 200 nm. However, the following arguments support that the detection efficiency for PSL particles of sizes 80nm and 108 nm is non-zero:

- Fig. S9 in the supplement shows the histograms of the PSL calibration measurements, which demonstrate the ability of the ERICA, to optically detect particles of sizes in a range between 80 nm to 5145 nm.
- Fig. S21 in the supplement shows the size distribution from a research flight during the second aircraft field campaign of StratoClim on 08.08.2017. Here, mass spectra from particles in a size range between 100 nm and 3700 nm were obtained.
- Fig. 8 was revised and shows the number of ablation laser shots and the number of recorded spectra now in log scale to highlight that ambient particles in the size range of 80 nm to 4000 nm can be optically detected. Also, particles below 200 nm were ablated during this experiment. However, their hit rate and the numbers are low (HR: 2 to 11 %; 1 to 8 spectra).

#### Minor Comments:

**P1L23-25:** Please change 3170 nm to 3.17  $\mu\text{m}$  or change 3.5  $\mu\text{m}$  to 3500 nm to keep consistency and revise throughout the manuscript.

Done. Particle sizes are given now in ,nm‘ (throughout the manuscript).

**P2 L10:** Change “(e.g., in Froyd et al. (2019))” to (Froyd et al., 2019; Author 2 et al., year...), and please add more corresponding references. Lots of quantification work has been done by using ATOFMS and other reference instruments like OPC, AMS, and so on.

“Within certain limitations this may become possible, if the data of other instruments are included in the analysis (e.g., in Froyd et al. (2019)).

was changed to:

„Within certain limitations this may become possible, if the data of other instruments are included in the analysis (e.g., Ault et al., 2009; Healy et al., 2012; Gunch et al., 2018; Köllner et al., 2021).”

**P3L25:** Please cite the corresponding publications.

Since for ERICA the „large fraction“ is an assumption, we changed the text as follows:

„A large fraction of the particles is not ablated by laser pulses, either because the laser pulses miss the particles, or because the particles are too small for the optical detection. However, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second.“

was changed to (see also reply to RC2):

“It is assumed that a large fraction of the sampled particles will not generate a single particle spectrum. The major reasons for this effect are: First, the particles are not ablated, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second. During the idle time of the Nd:YAG laser, particles remain unablated, even if they are successfully detected by the units PDU1 and PDU2. This actually is by far the largest fraction of the sampled particles emerging from the ADL. If, for example, the ambient number density of particles with diameters above the optical detection limit is  $100 \text{ cm}^{-3}_{\text{Std}}$ , then, at most only 5.4 % (8 shots per second and sampling volumetric flow rate of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) of the detectable particles are hit by the laser. Second, the particles are too small for optical detection. Third, particles for which the calculation of the trigger failed continue their travel towards the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. Fourth, particles that primarily consist of materials that are transparent at a UV wavelength of 266 nm, such as pure sulfuric acid, are hard to ablate (Murphy et al., 2007). We selected a UV laser with 266 nm wavelength due to smaller dimensions of the laser and the fact, that chemical substances show less fragmentation compared to ablation with shorter wavelengths (Thomson et al., 1997). In general, however, it is also possible to implement excimer lasers operating at shorter wavelength to ablate pure sulfuric acid droplets. Also, pure sulfuric acid is detected by the ERICA-AMS. Thus, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed. Another reason why a spectrum is not triggered over a signal threshold for recording is a low number of generated ions during the LDI process.“

**P3L32:** Please use  $3.17 \mu\text{m}$  to keep consistency.

Done

**P3L32-33:** It would be more helpful to mention the transmission efficiency of the ADL instead.

(Numbers of sections refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

The transmission efficiency of the deployed ADL as published by Xu et al. (2017) is mentioned two lines below. However, the term ‘transmission efficiency’ was not mentioned in the submitted manuscript.

“The detectable particle size range ( $d_{va}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between  $\sim 180 \text{ nm}$  and  $3170 \text{ nm}$  (see Sect. 3.3.3). However, the signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between  $80 \text{ nm}$  and  $5 \mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.2). The detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS is assumed to be the same as published by Xu et al. (2017) for the deployed lens type.:  $\sim 120 \text{ nm}$  to  $3.5 \mu\text{m}$ .”

was changed to (Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript; see also reply to RC2 and RC3):

“The particle size range within the 50 % cut-off in detection efficiency ( $d_{50}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between 180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2). The signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5000 nm (see Sect. S4 in the supplement). For the ERICA-AMS, the detectable particle size range is determined by the transmission and focusing properties of the aerodynamic lens. For the ADL used in our instrument, Xu et al. (2017), who used this lens in combination with an ACSM (Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor), determined a transmission range from ~120 nm to 3500 nm. We assume that the detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS matches this transmission range.”

**P3L36-38:** Please describe the difference between shutter and chopper.

The difference was described in P7 L21-33 (Numbers of pages and lines refer to the manuscript submitted for review). For changes, see reply on major comment 2.2 (above).

**P4L25:** The full name of LAAPTOF should be “Laser Ablation Aerosol Particle Time-Of-Fight mass spectrometer” rather than “...spectrometry”.

Done

**P4L26:** Please change the dot in “ $5 \cdot 10^2 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ” to multiplication symbol “ $5 \times 10^2 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ” and revise the others throughout the manuscript.

Done

**P15L28:** Fig 10 should be Fig 11.

Done

**P16L11:** Please give the reason for choosing these peaks.

„The ion peak area threshold is defined as the ion peak area at  $m/z$ , which are usually unoccupied ( $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  6 for cations,  $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  11 for anions), below which 99% of the baseline noise is present (Köllner et al., 2017).“

was changed to (see also reply to RC2):

„The ion peak area threshold is defined as the ion peak area at  $m/z$ , on which during ambient measurements typically no signals occur ( $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  6 for cations,  $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  11 for anions). To determine the ion peak area threshold, the normalized cumulative signal intensity distributions for each usually unoccupied  $m/z$  were made and the overall 99 % threshold was determined (Köllner et al., 2017). Below this ion peak area threshold, 99% of the baseline noise is present (Köllner et al., 2017). The result for cations and anions is an ion peak area threshold value of 7 mV·sample.“

**P16L34:** Please assign the peak at  $m/z$  228.

Done

**P19L27:** The left half of the bracket is missing.

Added left half of the bracket

**P20L28-30:** The reader would expect the following focus on meteoric and EC containing types rather than particulate sulfate, which is a compound. Please reshape this sentence to make the transition smoothly.

The paragraphs were re-arranged and revised. The transition was smoothed as follows:

“In this way, two particle types (in addition to other particle types not included in this publication) well described in the literature were found: A meteoric material containing (e.g., Schneider et al. (2021)) and an elemental carbon (EC) containing particle type (e.g., Pratt and Prather (2010)). In the following, we focus on the aerosol composition at high altitudes (> 10 km) considering particulate sulfate and the meteoric material containing particle type.”

Was changed to

„With this approach, two particle types (in addition to other particle types not included in this publication) well described in the literature were found: A meteoric material containing (e.g., Schneider et al., 2021) and an elemental carbon (EC) containing particle type (e.g., Pratt and Prather, 2010). To identify the sulfate-containing particle type, the ERICA-LAMS data set was filtered for single particle spectra that contained sulfate marker signals at  $m/z$  -96 ( $\text{SO}_4^-$ ) or  $m/z$  -97 ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$ ) or both markers. In the following, first, we focus on the aerosol composition at high altitudes (> 10 km), considering particulate sulfate as well as the meteoric material containing particle type.

**P20L31:** Incorrect statement. Please revise.

„The sulfate particle type measured by the ERICA-AMS is a non-refractory species (Canagaratna et al., 2007) and consists mainly of pure sulfuric acid in the stratosphere (Murphy et al., 2014).“

was changed to

“Non-refractory sulfate (Canagaratna et al., 2007) measured by the ERICA-AMS consists mainly of pure sulfuric acid in the stratosphere (Murphy et al., 2014).“

**P20L35:** Please clarify that when only considering the non-refractory species, the sulfate mass fraction is 1 at 20 km.

„In 20 km altitude, the sulfate mass fraction is 1.“

was changed to

„In 20 km altitude, the non-refractory aerosol sulfate mass fraction is 1.

**P21L32-35:** Please add references to support the assumption.

We revised the text passage and added two references and highlighted our assumptions (changes see reply on major comment 1.3 above).

**Fig.1:** Please add TMP 1 to 4 in the figure or point out their positions. Please add the distances between LD1, LD2, ablation spot, shutter unit, vaporizer, etc.

(Number of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

The TMPs are now numbered from TMP1 to TMP3. TMP1 is a four-stage TMP with the numbered pumping stages PS1 to PS4.

The distances are provided in Fig. S3 in the supplement, since they are not further discussed

**Fig.2:** Consider rescale some sizes/distances. E.g., the distance between convex lens and the quartz window (10 mm) should be twice the size of the ablation laser beam (5 mm). This can be easily done.

After a bit of discussion, we decided to leave this figure as a not-to-scale-drawing, but at least we narrowed the laser beam.

**Fig.3 caption:** (b) is not clear, please reshape the sentence; (3) is confusing, please rewrite.

Done

**Fig.6:** Please use the same scales for the left and right Y-axes.

We prefer to leave the scaling as is. Scaling the left axis to 2.5, the details in presentation would get lost. Scaling the right axis to 0.25, the data points would be out of scale.

**Fig.12:** Please clarify that whether the stick spectra are for individual particles or the averaged ones? If averaged, please give the total number of the spectra for averaging. Please normalize the spectra, e.g., to the total ion intensity, and keep the same scales (both x and y) for consistency. E.g., m/z can be fixed from 0 up to 250 amu. for each spectrum. This can be applied to the special case of gold particles too, only need to illustrate the  $\text{Au}_2^+$  additionally.

Caption changed to „Exemplary stick mass spectra ( $m/z$ ) of four laboratory generated single particles as measured by ERICA-LAMS.“

It is mentioned that the intensities are not normalized.

**Fig.9 and 10:** Please combine them. Please remove the AN measured by AMS and put it in a separate figure.

(Number of figures refer to the revised manuscript)

To clearly differentiate between maximum possible  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$  during the aircraft campaign, we preferred to not merge the panels. However, the measurements at the ERICA-AMS were separated to a new figure (Fig. 12).

**Fig.13:** Please give the definition of the “sample number”.

(Number of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

In Fig. 13 the raw spectrum is depicted. The abscissa was changed from “sample number” to the (to a raw spectrum of a TOF-MS) more intuitive term “ion flight time”.

The sample number is the number of samples of the oscilloscope (Picoscope) during recording the single particle spectrum. The time resolution is set to 1.6 ns per sample. Thus, by multiplying the sample number by 1.6, the ion flight time (in ns) in the TOF-MS can be determined.

The caption was revised accordingly:

“Details of cation raw spectra (voltage output versus sample number of the digitizer, 1.6 ns per sample) of two ambient single particles at the airport of Kathmandu, Nepal. (a) Tin isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 277$  nm). (b) Lead isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 311$  nm).”

was changed to:

“Details of cation raw spectra (voltage output versus ion flight time in the B-ToF-MS) of two ambient single particles at the airport of Kathmandu, Nepal. (a) Tin isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 277$  nm). (b) Lead isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 311$  nm).”

**Fig.14:** (a) It is hard to see the signal difference between shutter open and closed. Please consider a better way to demonstrate. (b) The calculated difference does not agree with the left spectrum. E.g., the bars are apparently not at the same positions between two plots; the most intensive peak  $m/z$  28<sup>+</sup> (labelled N<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>) is even a bit higher than the corresponding one in (a), as well as the  $m/z$  32<sup>+</sup>, 40<sup>+</sup>, etc. The labels of N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> are confusing, since the peaks also contain the organic and sulfate fragments, respectively. Please modify them with a clearer way.

Panel (a) was removed, since no further discussion is presented in the text. The tags were changed to  $m/z$  values.

## References

Ault, A. P., Moore, M. J., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Impact of Emissions from the Los Angeles Port Region on San Diego Air Quality during Regional Transport Events, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 43, 3500-3506, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es8018918>, 2009.

Brands, M., Kamphus, M., Böttger, T., Schneider, J., Drewnick, F., Roth, A., Curtius, J., Voigt, C., Borbon, A., Beekmann, M., Bourdon, A., Perrin, T., and Borrmann, S.: Characterization of a Newly Developed Aircraft-Based Laser Ablation Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (ALABAMA) and First Field Deployment in Urban Pollution Plumes over Paris During MEGAPOLI 2009, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 45, 46-64, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2010.517813>, 2011.

Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Jimenez, J. L., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T. B., Drewnick, F., Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L. R., Trimborn, A. M., Northway, M. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Kolb, C. E., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D. R.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient aerosols with the aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 185-222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115>, 2007.

Clemen, H. C., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Köllner, F., Hünig, A., Rubach, F., Mertes, S., Wex, H., Stratmann, F., Welti, A., Kohl, R., Frank, F., and Borrmann, S.: Optimizing the detection, ablation, and ion extraction efficiency of a single-particle laser ablation mass spectrometer for application in environments with low aerosol particle concentrations, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 13, 5923-5953, <http://dx.doi.org/10.5194/amt-13-5923-2020>, 2020.

Cross, E. S., Slowik, J. G., Davidovits, P., Allan, J. D., Worsnop, D. R., Jayne, J. T., Lewis †, D. K., Canagaratna, M., and Onasch, T. B.: Laboratory and Ambient Particle Density Determinations using Light Scattering in Conjunction with Aerosol Mass Spectrometry, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 343-359, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701199736>, 2007.

DeCarlo, P. F., Slowik, J. G., Worsnop, D. R., Davidovits, P., and Jimenez, J. L.: Particle Morphology and Density Characterization by Combined Mobility and Aerodynamic Diameter Measurements. Part 1: Theory, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 38, 1185-1205, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868290903907>, 2004.

Dragoneas, A., Molleker, S., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Böttger, T., Hermann, M., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Weigel, R., and Borrmann, S.: The realization of autonomous, aircraft-based, real-time aerosol mass spectrometry in the stratosphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, in preparation, n/a, 2022.

Drewnick, F., Diesch, J. M., Faber, P., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol mass spectrometry: particle–vaporizer interactions and their consequences for the measurements, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 8, 3811-3830, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-3811-2015>, 2015.

Freutel, F.: Einzelpartikel- und Ensemblemessungen mit dem Aerosolmassenspektrometer (AMS): Untersuchungen zu Quellen und chemischer Prozessierung von Aerosolpartikeln im Submikrometerbereich, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4367>, 2012.

Freutel, F., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., and Borrmann, S.: Quantitative single-particle analysis with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer: development of a new classification algorithm and its application to field data, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 6, 3131-3145, <https://10.5194/amt-6-3131-2013>, 2013.

Froyd, K. D., Murphy, D. M., Brock, C. A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Dibb, J. E., Jimenez, J. L., Kupc, A., Middlebrook, A. M., Schill, G. P., Thornhill, K. L., Williamson, C. J., Wilson, J. C., and Ziemba, L. D.: A new method to quantify mineral dust and other aerosol species from aircraft platforms using single-particle mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12, 6209-6239, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-12-6209-2019>, 2019.

Gemayel, R., Hellebust, S., Temime-Roussel, B., Hayeck, N., Van Elteren, J. T., Wortham, H., and Gligorovski, S.: The performance and the characterization of laser ablation aerosol particle time-of-flight mass spectrometry (LAAP-ToF-MS), *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 1947-1959, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-1947-2016>, 2016.

Gunsch, M. J., May, N. W., Wen, M., Bottenus, C. L. H., Gardner, D. J., VanReken, T. M., Bertman, S. B., Hopke, P. K., Ault, A. P., and Pratt, K. A.: Ubiquitous influence of wildfire emissions and secondary organic aerosol on summertime atmospheric aerosol in the forested Great Lakes region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 3701-3715, <https://10.5194/acp-18-3701-2018>, 2018.

Healy, R. M., Sciare, J., Poulain, L., Kamili, K., Merkel, M., Müller, T., Wiedensohler, A., Eckhardt, S., Stohl, A., Sarda-Estève, R., McGillicuddy, E., O'Connor, I. P., Sodeau, J. R., and Wenger, J. C.: Sources and mixing state of size-resolved elemental carbon particles in a European megacity: Paris, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 1681-1700, <https://10.5194/acp-12-1681-2012>, 2012.

Hinds, W. C.: *Aerosol technology: properties, behavior, and measurement of airborne particles*, 2nd edition ed., Wiley, New York, NY, USA, XX, 483 pp., 1999.

Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>), *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2002JD002452>, 2003a.

Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: Correction to "New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>)", *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD004249>, 2003b.

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Bozem, H., Kunkel, D., Hoor, P., Burkart, J., Leitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Particulate trimethylamine in the summertime Canadian high Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 13747-13766, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-13747-2017>, 2017.

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Schulz, H., Kunkel, D., Bozem, H., Hoor, P., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Burkart, J., Leitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Chemical composition and source attribution of sub-micrometre aerosol particles in the summertime

Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 6509-6539, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-6509-2021>, 2021.

Liu, P. S. K., Deng, R., Smith, K. A., Williams, L. R., Jayne, J. T., Canagaratna, M. R., Moore, K., Onasch, T. B., Worsnop, D. R., and Deshler, T.: Transmission Efficiency of an Aerodynamic Focusing Lens System: Comparison of Model Calculations and Laboratory Measurements for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 721-733, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701422278>, 2007.

Marsden, N., Flynn, M. J., Taylor, J. W., Allan, J. D., and Coe, H.: Evaluating the influence of laser wavelength and detection stage geometry on optical detection efficiency in a single-particle mass spectrometer, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 6051-6068, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-6051-2016>, 2016.

Matthew, B. M., Middlebrook, A. M., and Onasch, T. B.: Collection Efficiencies in an Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer as a Function of Particle Phase for Laboratory Generated Aerosols, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 42, 884-898, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820802356797>, 2008.

Molleker, S., Helleis, F., Klimach, T., Appel, O., Clemen, H.-C., Dragoneas, A., Gurk, C., Hünig, A., Köllner, F., Rubach, F., Schulz, C., Schneider, J., and Borrmann, S.: Application of an O-ring pinch device as a constant pressure inlet (CPI) for airborne sampling, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 2020, 1-13, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2020-66>, 2020.

Murphy, D. M.: The design of single particle laser mass spectrometers, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 150-165, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20113>, 2007.

Murphy, D. M., Cziczo, D. J., Hudson, P. K., and Thomson, D. S.: Carbonaceous material in aerosol particles in the lower stratosphere and tropopause region, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 112, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd007297>, 2007.

Murphy, D. M., Froyd, K. D., Schwarz, J. P., and Wilson, J. C.: Observations of the chemical composition of stratospheric aerosol particles, *Q. J. Roy. Meteor. Soc.*, 140, 1269-1278, <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.2213>, 2014.

Ploeger, F., Gottschling, C., Griessbach, S., Groß, J. U., Guenther, G., Konopka, P., Müller, R., Riese, M., Stroh, F., Tao, M., Ungermann, J., Vogel, B., and von Hobe, M.: A potential vorticity-based determination of the transport barrier in the Asian summer monsoon anticyclone, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 13145-13159, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-13145-2015>, 2015.

Pratt, K. A., and Prather, K. A.: Aircraft measurements of vertical profiles of aerosol mixing states, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 115, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2009JD013150>, 2010.

Schneider, J., Weigel, R., Klimach, T., Dragoneas, A., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Molleker, S., Köllner, F., Clemen, H. C., Eppers, O., Hoppe, P., Hoor, P., Mahnke, C., Krämer, M., Rolf, C., Groß, J. U., Zahn, A., Obersteiner, F., Ravegnani, F., Ulanovsky, A., Schlager, H., Scheibe, M., Diskin, G. S., DiGangi, J. P., Nowak, J. B., Zöger, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aircraft-based observation of meteoric material in lower-

stratospheric aerosol particles between 15 and 68° N, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 989-1013, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-989-2021>, 2021.

Su, Y., Sipin, M. F., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Development and Characterization of an Aerosol Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer with Increased Detection Efficiency, *Anal. Chem.*, 76, 712-719, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac034797z>, 2004.

Thomson, D. S., Middlebrook, A. M., and Murphy, D. M.: Thresholds for Laser-Induced Ion Formation from Aerosols in a Vacuum Using Ultraviolet and Vacuum-Ultraviolet Laser Wavelengths, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 26, 544-559, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829708965452>, 1997.

Xu, W., Croteau, P., Williams, L., Canagaratna, M., Onasch, T., Cross, E., Zhang, X., Robinson, W., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: Laboratory characterization of an aerosol chemical speciation monitor with PM<sub>2.5</sub> measurement capability, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 51, 69-83, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1241859>, 2017.

Zelenyuk, A., and Imre, D.: Single particle laser ablation Time-of-Flight mass spectrometer: An introduction to SPLAT, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 39, 554-568, <https://10.1080/027868291009242>, 2005.

AMT-2021-271

## **Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques**

Hünig et al.

### **Replies to the comments by Anonymous Referee #2**

General Reply:

First of all, we would like to thank Referee #2 for reviewing our manuscript and for his/her diligent and helpful comments, which significantly contribute to an improvement. In the following we will comment on the individual points.

The reviewer comments are written in this font style and color.

Our answers are written in this font style and color.

Changes to the revised version of the manuscript are printed in red.

*Review of Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques by Hünig et al.*

Anonymous Reviewer

October 2021

### **1 Summary**

In this work, Hünig et al. describe, for the first time, the design and characterization of ERICA. At the time of this review, ERICA is a unique instrument, but it does combine two well-known methods: (1) single-particle mass spectrometry using laser ablation to (partially) vaporize single particles and ionize their constituents, and (2) an AMS-style instrument that flash vaporizes the non-refractory component of aerosol using a hot tungsten filament and creates ions using electron impact. Method 1 will be referred to as ERICA-LAMS, and Method 2 will be referred to as ERICA-AMS, per the authors' designation. ERICA LAMS uses two time-of-flight mass spectrometers to analyze the positive and negative ions from a single particle; ERICA-AMS uses a compact-time-of-flight mass spectrometer to analyze positive ions. Both ERICA-LAMS and

ERICA-AMS share a common aerosol focusing inlet (AFI), which is pressure-controlled and has been written about in a separate publications (Molleker et al., 2020). After exiting the AFI, the particles are sized by measuring the particle time-of-flight between two particle detection units (PDU1 and PDU2). Optical sizing was experimentally achieved for PSL between 80 nm and 5.145  $\mu\text{m}$ . Particles detection by PDU2 triggers a 266-nm quadrupled Nd:YAG ablation laser to fire (max repetition rate 8 hz<sup>-1</sup>,  $\sim 4$  mJ/pulse). Particles that are not detected by PDU2 or are missed by the ablation laser are collected  $\sim 55$  cm from the exit the AFI, and  $\sim 30.1$  cm downstream from the ablation laser spot.

The authors give much attention in the paper to the particle beam diameter and the effective laser / vaporizer diameters. All are fitted parameters, which are fitted to a convolution of two functions—a top hat function for the effective laser / vaporizer width and a 2D Gaussian function for the particle beam width. In ERICA-LAMS, the particle beam width ranges from  $\sim 30$ - $40$   $\mu\text{m}$  for 335 nm AN particles to  $\sim 100$ - $200$   $\mu\text{m}$  for all particles  $>400$  nm to  $>500$   $\mu\text{m}$  for 103 nm PSL. For particles  $\geq 208$  nm, the particle beam diameters are smaller than the effective laser diameters in PDU1 and PDU2. For ERICA-AMS, particles with diameters  $> 91$  nm have particle beams smaller than the effective diameter of the vaporizer, which, unlike the effective laser diameters, is similar to the physical dimensions of the vaporizer (3.8 mm).

The most useful measured parameters in the paper are the detection efficiency (DE) and the ablation efficiency (AE). The former measures the number of particles detected by the PDUs compared to a separate measurement of particles counts by a CPC or OPC; the latter is the number of particles that has mass spectra divided by the number of particles that trigger PDU2. The DE analysis shows that, under ideal conditions (e.g., ideal beam position, which changes as a function of size), the DE for PSL is above 0.6 for particles  $\geq 208$  nm; however, for real-world particles the DE is generally lower across all sizes measured. Finally, the AE for real-world urban particles was presented. The AE has a maximum value of 0.52 @ 218 nm; however, the authors also found that the AE is a steep function of size, and hovers around 10-20% for particles below  $\sim 200$  nm and above  $\sim 300$  nm.

The paper finished with some example laboratory particles, as well as some example particles and science from the first aircraft deployment.

Overall, this paper is very well written and very well thought out. The scope of the paper also fits very well within the scope Aerosol Measurement Techniques. At the time of this review, ERICA is a completely unique instrument; thus, a detailed description and characterization paper is well-timed and necessary for future publications. This reviewer only has a few comments, which are outlined below.

[We thank the reviewer for this generally positive rating of our manuscript.](#)

## 2 General Comments

1. Section 3.1—It is unclear to this reviewer if the “razor blade” is integrated into the system like the “knife edge” in the PALMS instrument. If so, it is also unclear if ERICA uses the knife-edge to re-position the papers during flight, where they might have moved due to vibrations from the aircraft.

“For characterization of the laser beams of the PDUs and the ablation laser outside the vacuum chamber, a razor blade was moved stepwise perpendicularly into the respective laser beam (with steps of 0.01 mm).”

changed to:

“For characterization of the laser beams of the PDUs and the ablation laser, a razor blade was moved stepwise perpendicularly into the respective laser beam (with steps of 0.01 mm). These characterization experiments were performed in a separate measurement setup.”

2. Section 3.3: It is unclear to the reviewer if the “effective laser radius” being much larger than the physical dimensions of the laser is supported by Mie theory (as was done for 108 nm particles). Is this true? Is this akin to a “scattering cross section?” If so, the authors should support that with some calculations in the supplemental. Otherwise, the authors risk comparing the physical beam diameters to a laser diameter that is fitted (as opposed to measured) and perhaps physically unrealistic.

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript.)

The different definitions of  $w_0$  ( $1/e^2$ -radius, determined by the knife-edge experiment) and the effective laser radius  $r_{eff,L}$  (determined by the ADL scan measurements) have to be considered:

A knife-edge moved into the laser beam allows only the intensity of the open half plane to pass. The power measured on the detector is the integral of the intensity over the unshaded area. The integral is the Gaussian error function (see Sect. 3.2.1 and Sect. S2.1 in the supplement). The beam radius is defined as the difference of the position where the transmission is 16 % and 84 %. In the case of a Gaussian beam, the beam diameter thus determined coincides with the  $1/e^2$  width of the intensity distribution (Eichler et al., 2004).

The effective laser beam radius  $r_{eff,L}$  is the laser beam radius wherein a particle is registered (see Sect. 3.1.1). The effective laser beam radius was determined by the ADL position scans (convolution of the particle beam and the effective laser beam; see also Molleker et al., 2020) and depends on the particle size. Larger particles scatter the laser light more than smaller particles, resulting in a larger  $r_{eff,L}$  value for larger particles. Thus, a  $r_{eff,L}$  value larger than the  $w_0$  value is possible. It means, the intensity at the distance  $r_{eff,L}$  is below  $1/e^2$  of the maximum intensity, but the intensity of the scattered light is still sufficient for a particle to be detected. However,  $r_{eff,L} = 4.687 \times w_0$  yields unrealistically low values for the intensity distribution of a Gaussian beam. Possibly the beam shape does not follow a Gaussian distribution at the edges. We added the lines: „This calculation is valid for a Gaussian beam profile, which is most likely not true on the edges of the distribution, and can thus

only be seen as a rough approximation.“ in Sect. S5.1 in the supplement and „[...] according to a rough estimation (see Sect S5.1 in the supplement).“ in the main paper (Sect. 3.1.2).

The calculated response functions of the Mie curve (see Sect. S5.1 in the supplement) increase with particle size (See Fig. S11). However, it cannot fully explain the shape of the  $r_{eff,L}$  curves. In addition,  $I_{rel}$  seems to be too small for small particles ( $d_{va} < 200$  nm) to be detected. However, measurements show (see Figs. 8, S9, and S21) that particles  $d_{va} < 200$  nm can be optically detected and ablated.

3. Fig.10: I am slightly confused how it is possible that PDU2 can have higher values than PDU1. Can the authors comment on this?

(Number of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

Due to the fact that the ADL position where the optical detection efficiency has its maximum deviate (also for different particles sizes differently) to the adjusted particle beam axis (see Fig. S13), the  $DE_{KTM}$  values at PDU2 can be higher than at PDU1. This means for these particle sizes that the particle beam might be better adjusted to PDU2 than to PDU1.

In Fig. S13, the measurements with AN particles with particle sizes between 200 nm and 400 nm show that at PDU2 the  $x_0$  offset is smaller than at PDU1. This might result in a higher  $DE_{KTM}$  for measurements at PDU2.

4. Section 3.4: Because ERICA has both an optical DE for PDU2 and an AE, it would be helpful for the authors to explicitly show a DE for ablation. This would help the readers understand biases in ERICA number fractions etc.

Due to the limited repetition rate of the UV laser, a DE for ablation that depends on the particle concentration outside the instrument turns out to be not useful in this context. This is especially the case for high particle concentrations outside the instrument ( $>12$  particles  $\text{cm}^{-3}$ ), which exceed the temporal resolution of the UV laser.

5. Section 4: Towards the end of the paper, the authors compare ERICA-LAMS data to ERICA-AMS data on the same plot. This caused this reviewer to of biases between the measurements that should be addressed before having a combined interpretation of the LAMS and AMS results. The major bias, as understood by this reviewer from the figures in this paper, is that the “number fraction” will be highly dependent on the size and composition of the particles present. These should somehow be weighted accordingly—by internal DE curves or by normalizing to external quantitative measurements. No discussion of this correction is present in

the current manuscript—this reviewer strongly suggests that the authors address that in this manuscript, as it will affect all future work from this instrument.

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review.)

In Section 4, it is not intended to be a comparison to highlight the differences of the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS, but to demonstrate the possibility of obtaining complementary information and that this information can be merged. Therefore, not the differences are discussed here. In order to prevent the reader's expectation of a discussion on the differences, Fig. 17 was separated into 3 panels. (See also our reply to RC1)

In the revised manuscript, we revised the presentation of a new and future mode of an Optically Triggered AMS (OT-AMS) of the ERICA. With this mode, it might be possible to investigate residuals from the LDI process with the TD-EI method to investigate the biases. The work on the OT-AMS mode is in progress and the results are substance of an upcoming publication. In our publication here, we solely present the ability of particle detection of the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS:

„For the same point in time, a data acquisition card is triggered and, similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel, 2012), the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. In this way it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of a single particle. In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. Here, a future characterization of interest is the ablation laser's effect to the particles that are only partly ablated and the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. For this purpose, a method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies.“

was changed to

„For the same point in time, the data acquisition card is triggered and the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. For the ERICA this mode is called optically triggered AMS (OT-AMS) mode. With the method of the OT-AMS mode, it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of single particles when the ablation laser is in idle mode. This method is similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel et al., 2013). In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. One possible future investigation by means of the OT-AMS mode is the ablation laser's effect on the particles that are only partly ablated and where the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. This investigation is only possible with the unique feature, the serial configuration of SMPS and AMS, as in the OT-AMS mode. A method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies. “

### 3 Minor Comments

1. P2L40: Since each paper should stand on its own—a brief description of the Dragoneas paper should be described here. That way the reader does not have to download a separate paper to fully understand your methods.

Dragoneas et al. (2022), meanwhile completed and ready for submission, includes the detailed technical description of the electronics and the hardware of the ERICA. All for understanding necessary details are included in the manuscript. However, the sentence in P2L40 was revised.

“The adopted techniques for automatizing the operation are detailed in the companion paper by Dragoneas et al. (2022).”

was changed to

“The adopted techniques for automating the operation of the ERICA (including pressure and temperature control), details on the electronic hardware, the mechanical adaption, the inlet system, the electrical distribution, and the remote control, are detailed in the separate paper by Dragoneas et al. (2022).”

2. P3L24: “A large fraction” here is largely meaningless without some general numbers or statistics.

To give an idea of the amount of the “large fraction”, the idle time of the ablation laser was emphasized. It has to be noted that the losses depend also on the ambient aerosol concentration (in the detectable size range).

„A large fraction of the particles is not ablated by laser pulses, either because the laser pulses miss the particles, or because the particles are too small for the optical detection. However, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second.“

was changed to (see also reply to RC1):

“It is assumed that a large fraction of the sampled particles will not generate a single particle spectrum. The major reasons for this effect are: First, the particles are not ablated, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second. During the idle time of the Nd:YAG laser, particles remain unablated, even if they are successfully detected by the units PDU1 and PDU2. This actually is by far the largest fraction of the sampled particles emerging from the ADL. If, for example, the ambient number density of particles with diameters above the optical detection limit is  $100 \text{ cm}^{-3}_{\text{Std}}$ , then, at most only 5.4 % (8 shots per second and sampling volumetric flow rate of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) of the detectable particles are hit by the laser. Second, the particles are too small for optical detection. Third, particles for which the calculation of the trigger failed continue their travel towards the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. Fourth, particles that primarily consist of materials that are transparent at a UV wavelength of 266 nm, such as pure sulfuric acid, are hard to ablate (Murphy et al., 2007). We selected a UV laser with 266 nm wavelength due to smaller dimensions of the laser and the fact, that chemical substances show less fragmentation compared to ablation with

shorter wavelengths (Thomson et al., 1997). In general, however, it is also possible to implement excimer lasers operating at shorter wavelength to ablate pure sulfuric acid droplets. Also, pure sulfuric acid is detected by the ERICA-AMS. Thus, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed. Another reason why a spectrum is not triggered over a signal threshold for recording is a low number of generated ions during the LDI process.”

3. P3L34: Is the lens and geometry in ERICA the same as the lens in XU et al.?

Yes, see also Sect 2.2.

“The detectable particle size range ( $d_{va}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between ~180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.3.3). However, the signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5  $\mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.2). The detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS is assumed to be the same as published by Xu et al. (2017) for the deployed lens type.: ~120 nm to 3.5  $\mu\text{m}$ .”

was changed to (Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript; see also reply to RC1 and RC3):

“The particle size range within the 50 % cut-off in detection efficiency ( $d_{50}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between 180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2). The signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5000 nm (see Sect. S4 in the supplement). For the ERICA-AMS, the detectable particle size range is determined by the transmission and focusing properties of the aerodynamic lens. For the ADL used in our instrument, Xu et al. (2017), who used this lens in combination with an ACSM (Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor), determined a transmission range from ~120 nm to 3500 nm. We assume that the detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS matches this transmission range.”

4. P8L29: At what aerosol concentration (number and volume / mass), does ERICA-LAMS affect ~30% of the particles? This should be spelled out for the reader? I assume it could affect some areas of the Upper Troposphere.

Here we show two cases: The first, where we have maximum losses at the ERICA-AMS (theoretically 100% for particle detection rates  $< 8 \text{ particles s}^{-1}$ , approx.  $5 \text{ particles cm}^{-3}$  within the detectable size range with a flow into the instrument of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ), and the second, the typical case in the BL (5.4% for particle detection rates  $> 100 \text{ particles s}^{-1}$ , approx.  $68 \text{ particles cm}^{-3}$  within the detectable size range).

By calculation, 30 % losses in the particle numbers equal  $(1/0.3) \times 8 = 27 \text{ particles s}^{-1}$ , approx.  $18 \text{ particles cm}^{-3}$ . In the UTLS ( $> 15 \text{ km}$ ), we measured a particle detection rate of between 5 and 800  $\text{particles s}^{-1}$ . Thus, for these measurements, losses for the mass concentration of up to 100 % have to be considered and the uncertainty of 30% has to be adapted.

“However, the losses can be neglected considering the commonly assumed uncertainty of 30 % in AMS instruments.”

was changed to:

“However, the losses (in mass) are small considering the commonly assumed uncertainty of 30 % in AMS instruments (Bahreini et al., 2009). By calculation, 30 % losses for the particle numbers equal  $27 \text{ particles s}^{-1}$ , ( $\sim 18 \text{ particles cm}^{-3}$ ). In the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere (UTLS;  $>15 \text{ km}$ ), we measured a particle detection rate of between 5 and 800 particles  $\text{s}^{-1}$ . Thus, for such measurements, losses for the mass concentration of up to 100 % have to be considered and the uncertainty of 30 % has to be adapted.”

5. P10L18: That the aerodynamic diameters of AN are similar to PSL suggest that they are spherical and of similar density. This not entirely surprising because AN is notoriously difficult to effloresce; however, the authors state that effective laser radius for AN do not match PSL because the AN are non-spherical. Can you reconcile these two statements?

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript)

The reviewer is right. The statement that  $r_{eff,L}$  (Sect. 3.1.2) does not match PSL because of the non-spherical shape was removed

“The AN measurement results do not agree with the results of the measurements with PSL particles, possibly due to a non-spherical shape and a different refractive index of AN as compared to that of PSL.”

was changed to:

“The AN measurement results do not agree with the results of the measurements with PSL particles, possibly due to a different refractive index of AN as compared to that of PSL.”

6. P13L32: I’m not sure that “ $w_{0,dia}$ ” is not the most meaningful measurement for overlap. Unlike the signal in PDU1 and PDU2, the intensity of the ablation laser will be essential to the interpretation of the mass spectra—especially for large or coated particles. Thus, a measure of the overlap between the particle beams and where the ablation laser is sufficiently powerful is indeed important to report.

As described for  $S_{detect,L}$  (P12L36; refer to the manuscript submitted for review), the laser intensity of a Gaussian beam profile provides intensities larger than zero also for radial distances above  $w_0$  and the scattered light might be sufficient for particles to be detected (see also comment on 2.2).

However,  $w_{0,dia}$  is supposed to be an approximation. Of course, this approximation is good enough to be shown here, as the reviewer also agrees.

7. P13L35: I don't think I saw any evidence that the 80 nm and 5145 nm particles were ablated and detected by the MCP. Is this true? If so, perhaps a  $AE_{max}$  could be shown for PSL particles much like  $DE_{max}$  was?

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript)

The reviewer is right. Fig. S20 in the supplement shows the size distribution from a research flight during the second aircraft field campaign of StratoClim on 08.08.2017. Here, mass spectra from particles in a size range of between 100 nm and 3700 nm were obtained.

The range from 80 nm to 5245 nm is the size range of the particle size calibration. This is the maximum possible size range where particles are detected by the PDUs (see Sect. S3 and S4 in the supplement) and is theoretically the maximum possible size range for ablated particles.

8. P18L21: This reviewer is not an AMS expert—but, as written, it sounds like all RIEs are relative to the nitrate IE. So, why does nitrate have an RIE of 1.1?

This is correct. It is explained in Canagaratna et al. (2007): "The RIE values usually used in AMS ambient concentration calculations are 1.4 for organic molecules and 1.1, 1.15, and 3.5–6 for  $NO_3$ ,  $SO_4$ , and  $NH_4$  moieties, respectively. These values are based on many calibrations of laboratory-generated aerosols. The RIEs for  $NO_3$  is greater than 1 to account for the fact that although only  $m/z$  30 and 46 are used to track  $NO_3$  ion signal during calibrations,  $NO_3$  signals at other ion fragments are included in the fragmentation table that is used for calculating  $NO_3$  concentrations (Allan et al., 2004; Högrefe et al., 2004b)."

9. P19L9: As written, it is unclear if it is most desirable to have a "small air beam sample" over no air beam sample.

From a measurement statistical point of view an airbeam of zero would be the optimum. However, in practical "no air beam sample" would not be feasible, due to the instrumental design.

"A small airbeam signal is thus desirable, e.g., to reduce the detection limit of aerosol species."

was changed to

"An airbeam signal as small as possible is thus desirable, e.g., to reduce the detection limit of aerosol species."

10. P20L34: Can an estimate of the UT and LT altitude / altitude ranges be added to Fig. 17?

The cold point tropopause (17 km) was added as blue dashed line in Fig. 15 (revised version of the manuscript).

11. P22L25: It seems to this reviewer that different removal rates of EC and  $C_{total}$  suggests that the particles are not well mixed—because they would then be removed at the same rates.

We actually do not know the removal rates or the whether the different particle classes are vertically well mixed. In this instrument-focused paper we only describe the observation, in order to highlight that ERICA-LAMS is capable of doing such differentiated measurements in the real atmosphere.

The paragraph was revised (see also reply to RC1)

“This indicates within the limitations of the applied methods that the composition of the sampled aerosol is well mixed within the particle boundary layer and in the free troposphere, although  $C_{total}$  changes. Thus, the EC particle number fraction cannot be used to define the particle boundary layer. In the ATAL, EC particles seem to play a minor role in the composition of the aerosol, while for the convective outflow levels the data suggest an increase in EC as result of detrainment.”

was changed to:

“This indicates, within the limitations of the applied methods, that the EC particle type is well mixed within the boundary layer and in the free troposphere, although  $C_{total}$  changes. In the ATAL (> 16 km), EC particles seem to play a minor role in the composition of the aerosol, while for the convective outflow levels (< 16 km), the data suggest an increase of the EC particle number fraction as result of detrainment.”

12. P22L36: Are these EC particles from coagulation? They seem quite high to be primary particles.

The EC particles are termed ‘primary’, since they are not secondary formed (i.e., not formed from gaseous substances by chemical reaction or by accumulation of reaction products on condensation nuclei). We cannot state whether the EC particles were emitted at these altitudes and grew by coagulation or whether they were transported vertically. This would require more detailed meteorological analyses, e.g., considering air mass trajectories, to see where/how far potential sources might be. This is beyond the scope of the paper. The presented results regarding EC and  $C_{tot}$  merely serve to demonstrate ERICAs range of capabilities.

13. P23L5: The authors often differentiate the EREICA-AMS data by say “the non-refractory components.” This is misleading because ERICA-LAMS also measure the non-refractory components.

(Number of pages, lines, and sections refer to the manuscript submitted for review)

The reviewer is right that the ERICA-LAMS is capable to measure non-refractory and refractory components whereas with the ERICA-AMS only non-refractory components can be measured. However, we cannot distinguish, whether sulfate as measured by the ERICA-LAMS is non-refractory or refractory.

Following sentence was added in Sect. 4 (P20L40):

„It has to be noted that the ERICA-LAMS is capable of measuring sulfate species of non-refractory and refractory types, but cannot distinguish between both types.”

The sentence (P23L5) „For the non-refractory components, the cations are detected with a C-ToF-MS.“ was removed

In P23L9 „The cations generated by the TD-EI technique are detected with a C-ToF-MS“ was added

14. Figures: It is really hard, especially with the errors bars to differentiate the filled circles from the filled squares. Perhaps switch to filled and open squares?

The markers were changed to non-filled markers to estimate the uncertainty bars. In addition, the markers were enlarged for better differentiation.

15. Figure 10: Using 50% of the max is a bit strange in this plot—it results in PDU1 having larger D50s than PDU2, which is counter-intuitive given that PDU2 has better detection efficiencies.

The reviewer is right. Due to the relatively low maximum  $DE_{KTM}$  value for PSL measurements at PDU2 (0.53) compared to PDU1, the found  $d_{50}$  values at PDU2 (160 nm and 750 nm) are very small and misleading. An alternative would be another definition of  $d_{50}$ : 50% absolute.

We still hold the view that 50% of the maximum should be used as a parameter. Because of the small efficiencies and because of the large variation of the measured values, the  $d_{50}$  values (interpolated from them) have a large uncertainty and the values determined of 190 nm and 160 nm (the same for 745 nm and 750 nm) are within their uncertainties. Therefore, only the  $d_{50}$  values determined from the measurements at PDU1 are shown in Fig. 7a. The corresponding paragraph in Sect. 3.2.2 has been amended:

“In Fig. 10a, the detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  of PSL particles is plotted as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The graph shows an increase with particle size until a maximum for  $DE_{KTM}$  of 0.74 for a particle size of 410 nm. By interpolation, the lower  $d_{50}$  values are 190 nm at PDU1 and 160 nm at PDU2. As upper  $d_{50}$  values we found 745 nm at PDU1 and 750 nm at PDU2. Furthermore,  $d_{50}$  is pronounced differently for particles with optical properties other than PSL such as AN.” (Number of figures refer to the manuscript submitted for review)

was changed to

“In Fig. 7a, the detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  of PSL particles is plotted as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The graph shows an increase with particle size up to a maximum for  $DE_{KTM}$  of 0.74 for a particle size of 410 nm. By interpolation, the lower  $d_{50}$  value at PDU1 is 190 nm and the upper  $d_{50}$  value is 745 nm. Due to the relatively low maximum  $DE_{KTM}$  value for PSL measurements at PDU2 (0.53) compared to PDU1, the found  $d_{50}$  values at PDU2 (160 nm and 750 nm) are misleading. In Fig. 7b it can be seen that  $d_{50}$  is pronounced differently for particles with optical properties other than PSL such as AN.” (Number of figures refer to the revised manuscript)

16. Figure 11: Can you make the right side of this plot a log-scale (and also possibly the left?). It is hard to see if you're getting spectra for any particles below ~120 nm or above ~1 μm.

Right axis was changed to log-scale.

17. Figure 12: Why do you have a large Na<sup>+</sup> peak in your PAH spectra? Is your mass scale possibly off?

The spectrum showed a sodium contaminated BaA particle. It was replaced by a not contaminated one. It should be noted that Na produces a distinct peak even at very small Na fractions because of its low 1<sup>st</sup> ionization energy.

#### 4 Technical Comments

- P1111: What does "ERC" stand for?

ERC stands for 'European Research Council'. The parenthesis was changed from

“(i.e., ERC Instrument for Chemical composition of Aerosols)”

to

„(ERC Instrument for Chemical composition of Aerosols; ERC: European Research Council)“

- P1115: Perhaps “*The same* aerosol sample can be sampled with both methods *simultaneously*?”

“The aerosol sample can be analyzed with both methods, each using time-of-flight mass spectrometry.”

was changed to

„The same aerosol sample can be sampled with both methods simultaneously, each using time-of-flight mass spectrometry.“

- P1120,25,26: The acronyms ADL, B-ToF-MS and C-ToF-MS are defined here, but are not used again in the abstract. The abstract should generally stand alone, and therefore these acronyms can be omitted, but need to be defined at their first use in the main section of the paper.

Done

- P1136: You probably can delete the comma after “anthropogenic-“

Done

- P2L19: Perhaps use "e.g.," instead of "beside others by."

Done

- P13L33: This reviewer is not sure "However" is the right word here—this statement does not seem to be related to the previous sentence.

„ However,  $S_{ablation}$  smaller than 1 indicates that  $1\sigma$  of the particle beam is within the  $w_{0,dia}$  of the ablation laser spot.“

was changed to

„ At least,  $S_{ablation}$  smaller than 1 indicates that  $1\sigma$  of the particle beam is within the  $w_{0,dia}$  of the ablation laser spot. “

- P16L10: It is hard to understand ion peak threshold as currently described. It might be easier to understand by splitting this statement up into two or more sentences.

„The ion peak area threshold is defined as the ion peak area at  $m/z$ , which are usually unoccupied ( $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  6 for cations,  $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  11 for anions), below which 99% of the baseline noise is present (Köllner et al., 2017).“

was changed to (see also reply to RC1)

„The ion peak area threshold is defined as the ion peak area at  $m/z$ , on which during ambient measurements typically no signals occur ( $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  6 for cations,  $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  11 for anions). To determine the ion peak area threshold, the normalized cumulative signal intensity distributions for each usually unoccupied  $m/z$  were made and the overall 99 % threshold was determined (Köllner et al., 2017). Below this ion peak area threshold, 99% of the baseline noise is present (Köllner et al., 2017). The result for cations and anions is an ion peak area threshold value of 7  $mV \cdot sample$ .“

- P19L19: You can probably delete "especially" in this line.

Done

- P22L25: The statement "within the limitations of the applied method" is parenthetical and needs commas around it.

Done

## References

Allan, J. D., Delia, A. E., Coe, H., Bower, K. N., Alfarra, M. R., Jimenez, J. L., Middlebrook, A. M., Drewnick, F., Onasch, T. B., Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., and Worsnop, D. R.: A generalised method for the extraction of chemically resolved mass spectra from Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer data, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 35, 909-922, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2004.02.007>, 2004.

Bahreini, R., Ervens, B., Middlebrook, A. M., Warneke, C., de Gouw, J. A., DeCarlo, P. F., Jimenez, J. L., Brock, C. A., Neuman, J. A., Ryerson, T. B., Stark, H., Atlas, E., Brioude, J., Fried, A., Holloway, J. S., Peischl, J., Richter, D., Walega, J., Weibring, P., Wollny, A. G., and Fehsenfeld, F. C.: Organic aerosol formation in urban and industrial plumes near Houston and Dallas, Texas, *J. Geophys. Res.- Atmos.*, 114, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008JD011493>, 2009.

Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Jimenez, J. L., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T. B., Drewnick, F., Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L. R., Trimborn, A. M., Northway, M. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Kolb, C. E., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D. R.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient aerosols with the aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 185-222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115>, 2007.

Cross, E. S., Slowik, J. G., Davidovits, P., Allan, J. D., Worsnop, D. R., Jayne, J. T., Lewis †, D. K., Canagaratna, M., and Onasch, T. B.: Laboratory and Ambient Particle Density Determinations using Light Scattering in Conjunction with Aerosol Mass Spectrometry, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 343-359, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701199736>, 2007.

Dragoneas, A., Molleker, S., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Böttger, T., Hermann, M., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Weigel, R., and Borrmann, S.: The realization of autonomous, aircraft-based, real-time aerosol mass spectrometry in the stratosphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, in preparation, n/a, 2022.

Eichler, J., Dünkel, L., and Eppich, B.: Die Strahlqualität von Lasern – Wie bestimmt man Beugungsmaßzahl und Strahldurchmesser in der Praxis?, *Laser Technik Journal*, 1, 63-66, <https://10.1002/latj.200790019>, 2004.

Freutel, F.: Einzelpartikel- und Ensemblemessungen mit dem Aerosolmassenspektrometer (AMS): Untersuchungen zu Quellen und chemischer Prozessierung von Aerosolpartikeln im Submikrometerbereich, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4367>, 2012.

Freutel, F., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., and Borrmann, S.: Quantitative single-particle analysis with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer: development of a new classification algorithm and its application to field data, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 6, 3131-3145, <https://10.5194/amt-6-3131-2013>, 2013.

Hogrefe, O., Schwab, J. J., Drewnick, F., Lala, G. G., Peters, S., Demerjian, K. L., Rhoads, K., Felton, H. D., Rattigan, O. V., Husain, L., and Dutkiewicz, V. A.: Semicontinuous PM<sub>2.5</sub> Sulfate and Nitrate Measurements at an Urban and a Rural Location in New York: PMTACS-NY Summer 2001 and 2002

Campaigns, J. Air Waste Manag. Assoc., 54, 1040-1060, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10473289.2004.10470972>, 2004.

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Bozem, H., Kunkel, D., Hoor, P., Burkart, J., Leitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Particulate trimethylamine in the summertime Canadian high Arctic lower troposphere, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 13747-13766, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-13747-2017>, 2017.

Molleker, S., Helleis, F., Klimach, T., Appel, O., Clemen, H.-C., Dragoneas, A., Gurk, C., Hünig, A., Köllner, F., Rubach, F., Schulz, C., Schneider, J., and Borrmann, S.: Application of an O-ring pinch device as a constant pressure inlet (CPI) for airborne sampling, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 2020, 1-13, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2020-66>, 2020.

Murphy, D. M., Cziczo, D. J., Hudson, P. K., and Thomson, D. S.: Carbonaceous material in aerosol particles in the lower stratosphere and tropopause region, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 112, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd007297>, 2007.

Thomson, D. S., Middlebrook, A. M., and Murphy, D. M.: Thresholds for Laser-Induced Ion Formation from Aerosols in a Vacuum Using Ultraviolet and Vacuum-Ultraviolet Laser Wavelengths, Aerosol Sci. Technol., 26, 544-559, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829708965452>, 1997.

Xu, W., Croteau, P., Williams, L., Canagaratna, M., Onasch, T., Cross, E., Zhang, X., Robinson, W., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: Laboratory characterization of an aerosol chemical speciation monitor with PM<sub>2.5</sub> measurement capability, Aerosol Sci. Technol., 51, 69-83, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1241859>, 2017.

## **Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques**

Hünig et al.

### **Replies to the comments by Dr. Nicholas Marsden, Referee #3**

#### General Reply:

First of all, we would like to thank Dr. Nicholas Marsden from the University of Manchester for reviewing our manuscript and for his helpful comments to improve it. In the following we will comment on the individual points.

The reviewer comments are written in this font style and color.

Our answers are written in this font style and color.

Changes to the revised version of the manuscript are printed in red.

The authors present the design and development of a mass spectrometry system for comprehensive measurement of aerosol composition, in which two commonly used techniques, single particle mass spectrometry (SPMS) and aerosol mass spectrometry (AMS) are combined in a single tandem instrument. The manuscript represents a substantial body of work that required considerable expertise in instrument design including differential pumped vacuum systems, optical particle detection and time-of-flight mass spectrometry (TOFMS). A substantial amount of data is presented to evaluate the instrument design. The subject matter is very suitable for this journal but some important issues need to be addressed in the content if this manuscript is to be used as an instrument characterisation reference for future publications.

#### **Major Comments**

Both instrument use TOFMS as an analyser. This should be introduced and the benefits explained.

We included a short introduction of the TOFMS technique in Sect. 1 and refer to the rich literature on this topic:

“For single particle analysis by the LDI method, a Time-Of-Flight Mass Spectrometer (TOFMS) is a suitable choice, because in this way a full bipolar mass spectrum of a single particle can be recorded (Hinz et al., 1996). The trigger signal for firing the laser pulse that causes the ionization of the particle can be used as the trigger of the TOFMS. Thereby, the ions are separated from neutral molecules in less than a microsecond, preventing further reactions between ions and molecules as for example in an ion trap mass spectrometer (Fachinger et al., 2017). For the TD-EI technique (Aerodyne AMS), a quadrupole mass spectrometer was used in the beginning (Jayne et al., 2000) until it was replaced by TOFMS (Drewnick et

al., 2005; DeCarlo et al., 2006). The advantages of the TOFMS are higher  $m/z$  resolution, higher sensitivity and thereby lower detection limits compared to the quadrupole technique (DeCarlo et al., 2006). Additionally, the TOFMS makes it also possible to perform single particle analysis using thermal desorption technique, provided an optical triggering of the detected particles (Cross et al., 2009; Freutel et al., 2013). Furthermore, TOF mass spectrometers are compact and rugged (Noble et al., 1994).”

They both also use aerodynamic lens inlet. The main difference is with the ionisation techniques employed to achieve the desired measurement. The pros and cons to each technique and the consequences on the data should be developed in the introduction. Both techniques are hard ionisation that causes intense fragmentation that has to be dealt with in the data analysis. In the case of laser desorption ionisation (SPMS), this renders the measurements inherently non-quantitative for molecular ion species. The thermal desorption ionisation method used in the AMS method is only quantitative with careful calibration. The authors present some details of the mass calibration in terms of the relative ionisation efficiencies (RIE) of nitrate, sulphate, and ammonium using the same method used for the Aerodyne AMS family of instruments. This is where my first major concern with the work arises.

In various places throughout the document the authors state the ERICA-AMS is ‘similar’ in design to the Aerodyne AMS, but the similarity is not described nor are the differences. In fact, no detailed description of the vaporiser, ioniser and ion extraction optics is given. The Thermal Desorption ionisation technique (TDI) is not well understood and Quantitative nature of the Aerodyne AMS instrument is underpinned by a large body of publications and method development (See Jimenez 2016 and references therein). If the authors wish to convey these characteristics onto their instrument, they need demonstrate equivalence in the design, particularly regarding the geometry of the ionisation source and the incident particle beam.

Vaporizer, ioniser and ion extraction, as well as the C-ToF mass spectrometer are exactly the same as in the commercial C-ToF-AMS, ToF-ACSM and miniAMS. The details are described in Drewnick et al. (2005), Canagaratna et al. (2007), and Fröhlich et al. (2013).

There are two marked differences: The use of a shutter unit instead of a chopper and a longer particle flight path between aerodynamic lens exit and vaporizer. In the ERICA AMS, quantification is given in the same way as in the commercial AMS, since the shutter performs the same function as the chopper in the AMS.

The corresponding paragraph was revised (including revisions due to other reviewer comments).

“During the idle time of the Nd:YAG laser particles remain unablated, even if they are successfully detected by the units PDU1 and PDU2. This actually is by far the largest fraction of the sampled particles emerging from the ADL. If, for example, the ambient number density of particles with diameters above the detection limit is  $100 \text{ cm}^{-3}_{\text{Std}}$ , then, at most only 5.4 % (8 shots per second and sampling volumetric flow rate of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) of the detectable particles are hit by the laser. Second, particles for which the calculation of the trigger failed continue their travel towards the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. Third, particles that primarily consist of materials that are transparent at a UV wavelength of 266 nm, such as pure sulfuric acid, are hard to ablate (Murphy, 2007). We selected a UV laser with 266 nm wavelength due to smaller

dimensions and the fact, that chemical substances show less fragmentation compared to ablation with shorter wavelengths (Thomson et al., 1997). In general, however, it is also possible to implement excimer lasers operating at shorter wavelength to ablate pure sulfuric acid droplets. Also, pure sulfuric acid is detected by the ERICA-AMS.”

was changed to (Numbers of sections refer to the revised manuscript)

“All particles which are not ablated in ERICA-LAMS (see Sect. 2.3) continue their flight towards the ERICA-AMS instrument part. The design of the ERICA-AMS is the same as the design of the commercial Aerodyne AMS, which is described in the literature (Drewnick et al., 2005; Canagaratna et al., 2007). However, a major difference to the commercial AMS is the use of the SU in the ERICA-AMS instead of a chopper and a longer particle flight path between the ADL and the vaporizer (see below). In the ERICA AMS, quantification is given in the same way as in the commercial AMS, since the shutter performs the same function as the chopper. The vaporizer, ionizer and ion optics, as well as the C-ToF-MS are identical to those in the commercial Aerodyne C-ToF-MS, ToF-ACSM, and miniAMS. The details are described in Drewnick et al. (2005), Canagaratna et al. (2007), and Fröhlich et al. (2013).”

This leads to the second point of major concern with this manuscript regarding the measurement/calculation the particle beam width. The method description is extremely difficult to follow in the current version of the document and it is impossible to get any sense of the error in the calculation. This needs to be addressed. The authors use a method in which the particle beam is tracked across optical detection system which is kept static, in a very similar method to that presented in Marsden 2016 (not cited here) with the LAAPTOF single particle mass spectrometer, an instrument with many common features to the ERICA LAMS. The results are quite different regarding the ratio of particle beam and detection laser beam width compared to the LAAPTOF. This may be due to a superior quality aerodynamic lens, but the result should be discussed with respect to LAAPTOF and other instrument design as this is an important factor in instrument design.

(Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript)

The approach of the ADL scan, which is similar to Marsden et al. (2016), was included in the description of the method in Sect. 3.1.1.: „ This approach, which is similar to the method reported by e.g., Marsden et al. (2016) and Clemen et al. (2020), is described by Molleker et al. (2020).”

Based on a comment from Referee #1, Sect. 3, which contains the basic method description, has been restructured. Therefore, the method should be better presented in the revised manuscript. Details on the method to determine the detection efficiencies for AN particles (carrying single or double electrical charges) are provided in the supplement (Sects. S5.2, S5.3, and S5.5). The calculations of the effective laser radii  $r_{eff,L}$  for PSL particles (108 nm) and for AN particles (138 nm and 91 nm) are also provided in the supplement (Sect. 5.1). As described in Sect. 3.1.1, the alternative determination of  $r_{eff,L}$  of the latter three measurements was necessary, because the losses between PDU1 and PDU2 seemed reasonable due to the particle beam divergence (Huffman et al., 2005).

The visibility of error bars in the graphs (Figs. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, 15, 16, S6, S7, S10, S13, S14, S15, S16, S17, S18, and S21) has been improved by using non-filled markers.

As mentioned in the captions of the figures (Figs. 3, 4, 5, S16, S17, and S18), the uncertainties of  $w_{part}$ ,  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $S_{detect,L}$ ,  $S_{detect,V}$ , and  $S_{ablation}$  (and  $x_{0,shift}$ , particle beam divergence  $\alpha$ , and  $A_{scan}$ ; latter three see Sect. S5.7 in the supplement) result from the curve-fittings (one standard deviation). The uncertainty of  $r_{eff,L}$  for the PSL measurement with particle size of 108 nm was estimated to be 0.002 mm (PDU1) and 0.004 mm (PDU2) and the uncertainties of  $r_{eff,L}$  for the AN measurements with particle sizes of 138 nm and 91 nm are conservatively estimated to be 0.009 mm at PDU1 and 0.014 mm at PDU2. These values are the approximated maximum uncertainties of  $r_{eff,L}$  in the considered size range of 213 nm to 814 nm at PDU1 and PDU2. For the measurement with AN particles of 91 nm in diameter, the uncertainty of  $r_{eff,V}$  was estimated to be 0.08 mm, since this was the maximum found for the measurements with AN particles at the vaporizer.

A comparison of ERICA with the LAAPTOF is a logical consequence, since ERICA consists of the basic framework of the LAAPTOF. However, the components that would justify a direct comparison have been replaced with components of a different design. For example, the ERICA contains a different critical orifice, a different ADL, a different optical detection unit (including ellipsoidal reflectors and a different ablation laser (including optics) than the LAAPTOF. The components remaining from the LAAPTOF (the vacuum chamber (including the four-stage TMP), the ADL adjustment mechanics, and the B-ToF-MS) were included in the text (Sect. 2.3):

„The ERICA-LAMS is based on the commercial LAAPTOF (Gemayel et al., 2016; Marsden et al., 2016). However, it had been thoroughly modified, so only the vacuum chamber (including the four-stage TMP), the ADL adjustment mechanics, and the B-ToF-MS remained.”

Finally, I have concerns about the dynamic range of the ion detection system in ERICA LAMS. The A/D has only 8bits if vertical dynamic range which equates to 3 orders of magnitude within spectrum signal. This is insufficient in the reviewers experience and will either produce excessive saturation of intense ion signals or the complete loss of minor signals depending on the gain setting. Can the authors comment on this in section 3.5.2?

For each polarity (anions and cations) two channels record the amplified mass spectrometer signal. One channel with a small full range to cover mass spectra of low signal intensities and a second channel with a large full range to cover mass spectra, in case the small channel is saturated. Overall, all four channels are in use. For the cations Channel A is set to 200 mV and Channel B is set to 4 V. For the anions Channel C is set to 100 mV and Channel D to 4 V. During the evaluation, all mass spectra from each channel for small signals (Channel A for cations and Channel C for anions) are checked for saturation. In case a saturation is detected, the channel for large signals (Channel B for cations and Channel D for anions) is used for further evaluation. When no saturation is detected, the spectra from the channel for small signals are used. Both polarities are treated independently for each mass spectrum.

The text in P6 L30 (Sect. 2.4; Number of section refers to the submitted manuscript for review) was revised:

“The two MCP detector outputs for the anions and cations are conditioned and sampled concurrently by two separate channels with different input voltage ranges, an approach for extending the dynamic range of the A-to-D conversion.”

was changed to:

“Each of the two MCP outputs, for the anions and cations, is conditioned and sampled simultaneously by two separate channels (two channels for cations and two channels for anions) of different input voltage ranges (full range: cations 200 mV and 4 V, respectively, anions 100 mV and 4 V, respectively), an approach for extending the dynamic range of the A-to-D conversion (Brands et al., 2011).”

### Minor Comments

Take care to make accurate definitions upfront in the introduction, and then stick to those definition throughout the document.

We checked the entire manuscript for undefined terms and introduced the terms ‘Laser Desorption and Ionization (LDI)’ and ‘Thermal Desorption and Electron impact Ionization (TD-EI)’.

Please check the correct use of commas throughout the document and avoid excessive paragraph length.

The manuscript was revised regarding the use of commas and the length of paragraphs.

The writing style changes part way through the document which is rather odd.

The manuscript was revised regarding the writing style.

### Introduction

Page 1 In 35 Chemical composition measurements can provide...

Done

Ln39 Comma after ‘in situ’ not required

Done

Page 2, Ln 1 Define the ‘pulsed laser technique’ as ‘single particle mass spectrometry (SPMS)’

Reply:

LDI and SPMS were defined and the sentence was changed: “The first method uses a pulsed laser to vaporize and ionize individual submicron to micrometer sized particles by Laser Desorption and Ionization (LDI; Suess and Prather, 1999) for single particle mass spectrometry (SPMS).”

Page2, Line 5 the correct term is ‘Thermal Desorption (TD)’ and should be used throughout the document.

TD-EI was defined and the sentence changed to:

“The second method is based on the Thermal Desorption and electron impact Ionization (TD-EI) method, to quantitatively measure non-refractory species (sulfate, nitrate, ammonium, chloride, and organic compounds) in ensembles of particles (Drewnick et al., 2005).”

Page2, Ln8 This sentence is a little muddled. Maybe replace ‘previous’ with ‘former’?

“previous method” was replaced by “LDI method”

Page2, Ln10 Froyd et al. (2019) demonstrates a method for quantifying particle classes, not absolute mass concentrations of specific ions. There is an important distinction.

“Within certain limitations this may become possible, if the data of other instruments are included in the analysis (e.g., in Froyd et al. (2019)).

was changed to:

„ Within certain limitations this may become possible, if the data of other instruments are included in the analysis (e.g., Ault et al., 2009; Healy et al., 2012; Gansch et al., 2018; Köllner et al., 2021).”

Page2, Ln 11 Consider starting a new paragraph

Done

Page2, Ln 30 Perhaps introduce the term ‘tandem measurement’

We do not consider the term "tandem measurement" to be appropriate here.

For us the term "tandem measurement" means that two measurements are carried out which, coupled with different approaches, investigate the same thing and thus provide a more comprehensive understanding. A typical tandem measurement is possible using GC-MS (Gas Chromatography–Mass Spectrometry), for example. This type of tandem measurement has not yet been realized with the ERICA. Tandem measurements are only realized when the same particle would be analyzed with both (ERICA-LAMS *and* ERICA-AMS) methods. If only a part of the aerosol is measured with one method and another part with another method, this is not yet a tandem measurement, even if both instruments are connected in a rack and vacuum system, because they are not coupled.

Page2, Ln31 Replace ‘repetition rate’ with the term ‘temporal resolution’

The term ‘repetition rate’ was replaced with the term ‘temporal resolution’.

Page2, Ln37 ‘ Tandem Instrument’?

We do not consider the term "tandem" to be appropriate here (see our reply to the comment on Page2, Ln 30).

### **Instrument Description**

I brief principal of operation required before getting into the detail. Both techniques are sampling to same particle beam with the ERICA AMS at the end of the particle path. The LDI is requires optical detection to size particles and trigger the pulsed laser part way along the path.

Page3, Ln12 More effort should be made to describe Fig1.

The entire paragraph (until line 28, revised manuscript) is intended to be the description of Fig. 1. Thus, we changed as follows:

“The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the laser ablation section (denominated as ERICA-LAMS), and the thermal vaporization section (ERICA-AMS) is shown in Fig. 1.”

was changed to

“The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the LDI section (denominated as ERICA-LAMS), and the TD-EI section (ERICA-AMS) is shown in Fig. 1 and is described in the following.”

Page3, Ln12. Define LAMS and AMS in the introduction or consider changing to Laser desorption ionisation (LDI) and Thermal desorption Ionisation (TDI) therefor highlight the actual distinction between the two techniques.

The laser desorption and ionization method and the thermal desorption and electron impact ionisation method (with the terms LDI and TD-EI) were introduced and explained in Sect. 1. In Sect. 2, the terms ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS were introduced and the methods (LDI and TD-EI) linked to the instrument parts:

“The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the laser ablation section (denominated as ERICA-LAMS), and the thermal vaporization section (ERICA-AMS) is shown in Fig. 1.”

was changed to:

“The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the LDI section (denominated as ERICA-LAMS), and the TD-EI section (ERICA-AMS) is shown in Fig. 1 and is described in the following.”

Page3, Ln14 Why is a constant pressure inlet required? Should this have already been introduced as part of the challenges of aircraft measurement?

(Numbers of sections refer to the revised manuscript)

Yes, the reviewer is right, challenges of aircraft operation under conditions of rapidly changing ambient pressure. This is briefly mentioned in Section 2.2 but the detailed explanations are provided in Molleker et al. (2020). For clarification, the abbreviation “CPI” for Constant Pressure Inlet was introduced:

“During aircraft operation the sample air flow is provided by a constant pressure inlet (Molleker et al., 2020) serving as a critical orifice at the instrument’s front end.”

was changed to:

“During aircraft operation, the sample air flow is provided by a Constant Pressure Inlet (CPI; Molleker et al., 2020) serving as a critical orifice at the instrument’s front end (see Sect. 2.2).”

And

“However, in order to achieve a constant pressure in the ADL ( $p_{ADL} = 4.5$  hPa), the mass flow rate needs to be kept constant during flight operations with largely varying ambient pressures (for the M-55 *Geophysica* ranging from ground pressure to 50 hPa). If  $p_{ADL}$  is not maintained constant, the transmission of the particles through the inlet into the vacuum system becomes altitude dependent (Zhang et al., 2002). For this purpose, a newly developed, automatically-controlled compressible rubber O-ring setup is deployed (Molleker et al., 2020).”

was changed to

“However, in order to achieve a constant pressure in the ADL ( $p_{ADL} = 4.5$  hPa), the mass flow rate needs to be kept constant during flight operations with largely varying ambient pressures (for the M-55

*Geophysica* ranging from ground pressure to 50 hPa). If  $p_{ADL}$  is not maintained constant, the transmission of the particles through the inlet into the vacuum system becomes altitude dependent (Zhang et al., 2002). For this purpose, a newly developed, automatically-controlled compressible rubber O-ring setup, the so-called CPI, is deployed (Molleker et al., 2020).”

Page 3, Ln23 The term ‘ion extraction’ instead of acceleration would be more appropriate

“The resulting cations and anions are accelerated into a bipolar time-of-flight mass spectrometer (B-ToF-MS) and detected by micro-channel plates (MCPs).”

was changed to

“The resulting cations and anions are extracted into a bipolar time-of-flight mass spectrometer (B-ToF-MS) and detected by micro-channel plates (MCPs).”

Page3, Ln25 Some particles are partially vaporised. What happens to particle fragment and partly ablated material?

This is a very interesting and important question, which up to now could not be studied further, because the optical triggering for the AMS part of ERICA had not been implemented during the time of this study, but is currently work in progress. The so-called OT-AMS (optically triggered AMS) will allow to record quantitative information of single particles. If both MS (LAMS and AMS) are triggered by the detection unit, we will be able to see if a non-ablated remainder of a particle will hit the vaporizer. This was briefly touched upon in the "summary and outlook" section (submitted manuscript, page 24, lines 32 - 41). However, the paragraph was revised:

„For the same point in time, a data acquisition card is triggered and, similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel, 2012), the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. In this way it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of a single particle. In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. Here, a future characterization of interest is the ablation laser’s effect to the particles that are only partly ablated and the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. For this purpose, a method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies.“

was changed to

„For the same point in time, the data acquisition card is triggered and the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. For the ERICA this mode is called optically triggered AMS (OT-AMS) mode. With the method of the OT-AMS mode, it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of single particles when the ablation laser is in idle mode. This method is similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel et al., 2013). In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. One possible future investigation by means of the OT-AMS mode is the ablation laser's effect on the particles that are only partly ablated and where the residuals reach the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. This investigation is only

possible with the unique feature, the serial configuration of SMPS and AMS, as in the OT-AMS mode. A method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies. “

Page3, Ln28 Un-ablated particles do not pass through the B-TOF-MS section because they are not extracted.

“B-ToF-MS section” was changed to „ablation region“.

Page3, Ln31 use ‘extracted’ instead of ‘injected’.

Done

Page3, Ln31 C-TOF-MS has not been properly introduced.

The term ‘C-ToF-MS’ is introduced in Sect. 1 as ‘Compact Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer’. For clarification, we added the manufacturer:

“The thermal vaporization and electron impact ionization technique were deployed on research aircraft using a C-ToF-MS (Compact Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer) beside others by Bahreini et al. (2009), Morgan et al. (2010), Schmale et al. (2010), Brito et al. (2018), Schulz et al. (2018), and Haslett et al. (2019), while a mAMS (mini Aerosol Mass Spectrometer) was used for example by Vu et al. (2016) and Goetz et al. (2018).”

Was changed to

“The TD-EI technique were deployed on research aircraft using a C-ToF-MS (Compact Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer from Tofwerk AG, Switzerland) e.g., by Bahreini et al. (2009), Morgan et al. (2010), Schmale et al. (2010), Brito et al. (2018), Schulz et al. (2018), and Haslett et al. (2019), while a mAMS (mini Aerosol Mass Spectrometer) was used for example by Vu et al. (2016) and Goetz et al. (2018).”

Page3, Ln31, You have to be more specific than ‘Detectable particle size’ as that would appear to conflict the next sentence. Do you mean you get composition measurement from that size range?

(Number of sections refer to the submitted manuscript for review)

“The detectable particle size range ( $d_{va}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between ~180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.3.3). However, the signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2).”

was changed to (Number of sections refer to the revised manuscript):

“The particle size range within the 50 % cut-off in detection efficiency ( $d_{50}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between 180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2). The signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5000 nm (see Sect. S4 in the supplement).”

Page3, Ln33 Xu 2017 describes the ACSM – please state that. Is it valid to assume the detectable particle size range is the same as the ACSM? This requires some discussion.

(Number of figures refer to the revised manuscript)

The detectable particle size of the thermal desorption instrument is determined by the transmission and focussing properties of the aerodynamic lens. Therefore, we refer to the paper by Xu et al. (2017), who used the same aerodynamic lens. The fact that they used an ACSM does not make a fundamental difference here. The longer particle flight path in the ERICA compared to the ACSM may cause that small particles that show a wider divergence do not hit the vaporizer to 100%, thereby reducing detection efficiency for small particles. However, as our measurements show (Fig. 12) this is not the case for particles down to 90 nm.

“The detectable particle size range ( $d_{va}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between ~180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.3.3). However, the signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2). The detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS is assumed to be the same as published by Xu et al. (2017) for the deployed lens type.: ~120 nm to 3.5  $\mu$ m.”

was changed to (Numbers of sections and figures refer to the revised manuscript; see also reply to RC1 and RC3):

“The particle size range within the 50 % cut-off in detection efficiency ( $d_{50}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between 180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2). The signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5000 nm (see Sect. S4 in the supplement). For the ERICA-AMS, the detectable particle size range is determined by the transmission and focusing properties of the aerodynamic lens. For the ADL used in our instrument, Xu et al. (2017), who used this lens in combination with an ACSM (Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor), determined a transmission range from ~120 nm to 3500 nm. We assume that the detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS matches this transmission range.”

Page 3, Ln39 Consider putting the final paragraph of this section as part of the introduction.

Done

Page4, Ln 30 Are the vacuum pressures measured or calculated? A schematic of the vacuum system would be helpful.

The presented pressures values were measured. A schematic of the vacuum system and a table of the pressures and pumping rates (read out from the manuals) are now included in the supplement (Sect. S1.2 in the supplement; revised manuscript).

Page5, Ln15 How is the vacuum seal achieved on a movable assembly?

We added following sentence:

“An O-ring around the holding tube for the four aperture rings seals the vacuum at the pivot point.”

Page 5, Ln20 How do you know that the system collects 75% of the scattered light. Has this been modelled or measured?

We had to correct the value to 70 %. The value of the total scattered light has been modelled considering Mie-Theory and the geometry of the elliptical reflectors.

“This design collects approximately 75 % of the total scattered light, not considering the losses at the pinholes.”

was changed to

“This design collects in maximum 70 % of the total scattered light from a spherical particle (100 nm), according to model calculations adopting Mie theory and using the geometry of the detection unit except for the pinholes (which cause losses).”

Page6, Ln10 What shape beam profile is produced by the pulsed laser system. Is there variation in the power density with respect to position on the particle beam axis?

The beam shape of the ablation laser is considered to be Gaussian. Thus, the power density is depending on the position of the particle beam axis.

“Gaussian beam shape” was added in parenthesis for the detection lasers and the ablation laser in Section 2.1 (revised manuscript)

Following sentence was added (Number of the section refers to the revised manuscript):

“Considering a nearly Gaussian beam shape, as measured and confirmed by the fitting method in Sect. 3.2.1, the power density available to ablate the particle is depending on the position of the particle beam axis.”

Page6, Ln29 8bits the effective dynamic range including the noise? This equates to around 3 orders of magnitude.

Yes, the noise is included and is < 1bit. Please note: The text was revised (see answer to ,Major comment‘ No. 4)

Page6, Ln30 The positive and negative ion signals are measured by separate detection systems. Whilst having different gain on each channel is beneficial, it does not actually increase the dynamic range of the A/D, nor the dynamic range within the spectra. This is misleading.

The text was revised (see answer to ,Major comment‘ No. 4). The explanation of the extension of the dynamic range should be much clearer now.

Section 2.5 The writing style changes to prose, which is rather odd.

Section 2.5 (submitted manuscript for review) was revised regarding the writing style.

Page 8, Ln1 Replace ‘serial configuration’ with ‘tandem configuration’

We do not consider the term "tandem" to be appropriate here (see our reply to the comment on Page2, Ln 30).

Section 2.6 Is the data for 5% reduction in particle mass on the AMS with LAMS switched on actually presented in this paper? Where?

We removed the statement, since the presentation of this measurement will be part of an upcoming publication about the OT-AMS mode.

Section 3.1 The detection laser beam waist (250µm) is much smaller than particle beam, but much larger than the particle diameters. Particles can encounter very different laser fluence depending on their trajectory through the Gaussian profile, therefore the effective irradiance encountered cannot be calculated by dividing the laser power by the beam area. See Marsden et al 2018.

Here, the average irradiance  $E_e$  over the beam cross section ( $1/e^2$  of intensity) of the laser is presented to provide a value for an instrument-specific parameter. It is calculated by (with beam waist radius  $w_0$  and intensity  $P$ ):

$$E_e = P/(\pi * w_0^2)$$

The statement from Marsden et al. (2018) that particles can encounter very different laser irradiance depending on their trajectory through the Gaussian profile, since the detection laser beam waist diameter (250 µm) is much larger than the particle diameters was added in the text.

„The irradiance can be estimated as  $2.1 \cdot 10^3 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ .“

was changed to:

„The average irradiance over the beam cross section ( $1/e^2$  of intensity) of the laser can be estimated as  $2.1 \times 10^3 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ .“

and

„Thus, the beam waist diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  is approximately 250 µm, resulting in an irradiance of  $1.36 \cdot 10^9 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ .“

was changed to

„Thus, the beam waist diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  is approximately 250 µm, resulting in an average irradiance over the beam cross section ( $1/e^2$  of intensity) of the laser of  $1.36 \times 10^9 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ . It has to be mentioned that particles can encounter very different laser irradiance depending on their trajectory through the Gaussian profile, since the detection and the ablation laser beam waists are much larger than the diameters of the sampled particles (Marsden et al., 2018).“

## References

Ault, A. P., Moore, M. J., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Impact of Emissions from the Los Angeles Port Region on San Diego Air Quality during Regional Transport Events, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 43, 3500-3506, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es8018918>, 2009.

Bahreini, R., Ervens, B., Middlebrook, A. M., Warneke, C., de Gouw, J. A., DeCarlo, P. F., Jimenez, J. L., Brock, C. A., Neuman, J. A., Ryerson, T. B., Stark, H., Atlas, E., Brioude, J., Fried, A., Holloway, J. S., Peischl, J., Richter, D., Walega, J., Weibring, P., Wollny, A. G., and Fehsenfeld, F. C.: Organic aerosol formation in urban and industrial plumes near Houston and Dallas, Texas, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 114, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008JD011493>, 2009.

Brands, M., Kamphus, M., Böttger, T., Schneider, J., Drewnick, F., Roth, A., Curtius, J., Voigt, C., Borbon, A., Beekmann, M., Bourdon, A., Perrin, T., and Borrmann, S.: Characterization of a Newly Developed Aircraft-Based Laser Ablation Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (ALABAMA) and First Field Deployment in Urban Pollution Plumes over Paris During MEGAPOLI 2009, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 45, 46-64, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2010.517813>, 2011.

Brito, J., Freney, E., Dominutti, P., Borbon, A., Haslett, S. L., Batenburg, A. M., Colomb, A., Dupuy, R., Denjean, C., Burnet, F., Bourriane, T., Deroubaix, A., Sellegri, K., Borrmann, S., Coe, H., Flamant, C., Knippertz, P., and Schwarzenboeck, A.: Assessing the role of anthropogenic and biogenic sources on PM1 over southern West Africa using aircraft measurements, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 757-772, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-757-2018>, 2018.

Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Jimenez, J. L., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T. B., Drewnick, F., Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L. R., Trimborn, A. M., Northway, M. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Kolb, C. E., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D. R.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient aerosols with the aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 185-222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115>, 2007.

Clemen, H. C., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Köllner, F., Hünig, A., Rubach, F., Mertes, S., Wex, H., Stratmann, F., Welti, A., Kohl, R., Frank, F., and Borrmann, S.: Optimizing the detection, ablation, and ion extraction efficiency of a single-particle laser ablation mass spectrometer for application in environments with low aerosol particle concentrations, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 13, 5923-5953, <http://doi.org/10.5194/amt-13-5923-2020>, 2020.

Cross, E. S., Slowik, J. G., Davidovits, P., Allan, J. D., Worsnop, D. R., Jayne, J. T., Lewis †, D. K., Canagaratna, M., and Onasch, T. B.: Laboratory and Ambient Particle Density Determinations using Light Scattering in Conjunction with Aerosol Mass Spectrometry, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 343-359, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701199736>, 2007.

Cross, E. S., Onasch, T. B., Canagaratna, M., Jayne, J. T., Kimmel, J., Yu, X. Y., Alexander, M. L., Worsnop, D. R., and Davidovits, P.: Single particle characterization using a light scattering module coupled to a time-of-flight aerosol mass spectrometer, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9, 7769-7793, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-9-7769-2009>, 2009.

DeCarlo, P. F., Kimmel, J. R., Trimborn, A., Northway, M. J., Jayne, J. T., Aiken, A. C., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Horvath, T., Docherty, K. S., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Field-Deployable, High-Resolution, Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Anal. Chem.*, 78, 8281-8289, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac061249n>, 2006.

Drewnick, F., Hings, S. S., DeCarlo, P., Jayne, J. T., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Weimer, S., Jimenez, J. L., Demerjian, K. L., Borrmann, S., and Worsnop, D. R.: A New Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (TOF-AMS)—Instrument Description and First Field Deployment, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 39, 637-658, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820500182040>, 2005.

Fachinger, J. R. W., Gallavardin, S. J., Helleis, F., Fachinger, F., Drewnick, F., and Borrmann, S.: The ion trap aerosol mass spectrometer: field intercomparison with the ToF-AMS and the capability of differentiating organic compound classes via MS-MS, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 10, 1623-1637, <https://10.5194/amt-10-1623-2017>, 2017.

Freutel, F.: Einzelpartikel- und Ensemblemessungen mit dem Aerosolmassenspektrometer (AMS): Untersuchungen zu Quellen und chemischer Prozessierung von Aerosolpartikeln im Submikrometerbereich, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4367>, 2012.

Freutel, F., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., and Borrmann, S.: Quantitative single-particle analysis with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer: development of a new classification algorithm and its application to field data, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 6, 3131-3145, <https://10.5194/amt-6-3131-2013>, 2013.

Fröhlich, R., Cubison, M. J., Slowik, J. G., Bukowiecki, N., Prévôt, A. S. H., Baltensperger, U., Schneider, J., Kimmel, J. R., Gonin, M., Rohner, U., Worsnop, D. R., and Jayne, J. T.: The ToF-ACSM: a portable aerosol chemical speciation monitor with TOFMS detection, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 6, 3225-3241, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-6-3225-2013>, 2013.

Froyd, K. D., Murphy, D. M., Brock, C. A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Dibb, J. E., Jimenez, J. L., Kupc, A., Middlebrook, A. M., Schill, G. P., Thornhill, K. L., Williamson, C. J., Wilson, J. C., and Ziemba, L. D.: A new method to quantify mineral dust and other aerosol species from aircraft platforms using single-particle mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12, 6209-6239, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-12-6209-2019>, 2019.

Gemayel, R., Hellebust, S., Temime-Roussel, B., Hayeck, N., Van Elteren, J. T., Wortham, H., and Gligorovski, S.: The performance and the characterization of laser ablation aerosol particle time-of-flight mass spectrometry (LAAP-ToF-MS), *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 1947-1959, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-1947-2016>, 2016.

Goetz, J. D., Giordano, M. R., Stockwell, C. E., Christian, T. J., Maharjan, R., Adhikari, S., Bhave, P. V., Praveen, P. S., Panday, A. K., Jayarathne, T., Stone, E. A., Yokelson, R. J., and DeCarlo, P. F.: Speciated online PM1 from South Asian combustion sources – Part 1: Fuel-based emission factors and size distributions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 14653-14679, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-14653-2018>, 2018.

Gunsch, M. J., May, N. W., Wen, M., Bottenus, C. L. H., Gardner, D. J., VanReken, T. M., Bertman, S. B., Hopke, P. K., Ault, A. P., and Pratt, K. A.: Ubiquitous influence of wildfire emissions and secondary organic aerosol on summertime atmospheric aerosol in the forested Great Lakes region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 3701-3715, <https://10.5194/acp-18-3701-2018>, 2018.

Haslett, S. L., Taylor, J. W., Evans, M., Morris, E., Vogel, B., Dajuma, A., Brito, J., Batenburg, A. M., Borrmann, S., Schneider, J., Schulz, C., Denjean, C., Bourrienne, T., Knippertz, P., Dupuy, R., Schwarzenböck, A., Sauer, D., Flamant, C., Dorsey, J., Crawford, I., and Coe, H.: Remote biomass burning dominates southern West African air pollution during the monsoon, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 15217-15234, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-15217-2019>, 2019.

Healy, R. M., Sciare, J., Poulain, L., Kamili, K., Merkel, M., Müller, T., Wiedensohler, A., Eckhardt, S., Stohl, A., Sarda-Estève, R., McGillicuddy, E., O'Connor, I. P., Sodeau, J. R., and Wenger, J. C.: Sources and mixing state of size-resolved elemental carbon particles in a European megacity: Paris, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 1681-1700, <https://10.5194/acp-12-1681-2012>, 2012.

Hinz, K.-P., Kaufmann, R., and Spengler, B.: Simultaneous Detection of Positive and Negative Ions From Single Airborne Particles by Real-time Laser Mass Spectrometry, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 24, 233-242, <https://10.1080/02786829608965368>, 1996.

Huffman, J. A., Jayne, J. T., Drewnick, F., Aiken, A. C., Onasch, T., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Design, Modeling, Optimization, and Experimental Tests of a Particle Beam Width Probe for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 39, 1143-1163, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820500423782>, 2005.

Jayne, J. T., Leard, D. C., Zhang, X., Davidovits, P., Smith, K. A., Kolb, C. E., and Worsnop, D. R.: Development of an Aerosol Mass Spectrometer for Size and Composition Analysis of Submicron Particles, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 33, 49-70, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868200410840>, 2000.

Jimenez, J. L., Canagaratna, M. R., Drewnick, F., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Middlebrook, A. M., Slowik, J. G., Zhang, Q., Coe, H., Jayne, J. T., and Worsnop, D. R.: Comment on "The effects of molecular weight and thermal decomposition on the sensitivity of a thermal desorption aerosol mass spectrometer", *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 50, i-xv, <https://10.1080/02786826.2016.1205728>, 2016.

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Schulz, H., Kunkel, D., Bozem, H., Hoor, P., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Burkart, J., Leaitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Chemical composition and source attribution of sub-micrometre aerosol particles in the summertime Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 6509-6539, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-6509-2021>, 2021.

Marsden, N., Flynn, M. J., Taylor, J. W., Allan, J. D., and Coe, H.: Evaluating the influence of laser wavelength and detection stage geometry on optical detection efficiency in a single-particle mass spectrometer, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 6051-6068, <https://10.5194/amt-9-6051-2016>, 2016.

Marsden, N. A., Flynn, M. J., Allan, J. D., and Coe, H.: Online differentiation of mineral phase in aerosol particles by ion formation mechanism using a LAAP-TOF single-particle mass spectrometer, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 11, 195-213, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-11-195-2018>, 2018.

Molleker, S., Helleis, F., Klimach, T., Appel, O., Clemen, H.-C., Dragoneas, A., Gurk, C., Hünig, A., Köllner, F., Rubach, F., Schulz, C., Schneider, J., and Borrmann, S.: Application of an O-ring pinch device as a constant pressure inlet (CPI) for airborne sampling, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 2020, 1-13, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2020-66>, 2020.

Morgan, W. T., Allan, J. D., Bower, K. N., Highwood, E. J., Liu, D., McMeeking, G. R., Northway, M. J., Williams, P. I., Krejci, R., and Coe, H.: Airborne measurements of the spatial distribution of aerosol chemical composition across Europe and evolution of the organic fraction, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10, 4065-4083, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-10-4065-2010>, 2010.

Murphy, D. M.: The design of single particle laser mass spectrometers, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 150-165, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20113>, 2007.

Noble, C. A., Nordmeyer, T., Salt, K., Morrical, B., and Prather, K. A.: Aerosol characterization using mass spectrometry, *TrAC, Trends Anal. Chem.*, 13, 218-222, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0165-9936\(94\)85042-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0165-9936(94)85042-9), 1994.

Schmale, J., Schneider, J., Jurkat, T., Voigt, C., Kalesse, H., Rautenhaus, M., Lichtenstern, M., Schlager, H., Ancellet, G., Arnold, F., Gerding, M., Mattis, I., Wendisch, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol layers from the 2008 eruptions of Mount Okmok and Mount Kasatochi: In situ upper troposphere and lower stratosphere measurements of sulfate and organics over Europe, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 115, n/a-n/a, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2009JD013628>, 2010.

Schulz, C., Schneider, J., Amorim Holanda, B., Appel, O., Costa, A., de Sá, S. S., Dreiling, V., Fütterer, D., Jurkat-Witschas, T., Klimach, T., Knote, C., Krämer, M., Martin, S. T., Mertes, S., Pöhlker, M. L., Sauer, D., Voigt, C., Walser, A., Weinzierl, B., Ziereis, H., Zöger, M., Andreae, M. O., Artaxo, P., Machado, L. A. T., Pöschl, U., Wendisch, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aircraft-based observations of isoprene epoxydiol-derived secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) in the tropical upper troposphere over the Amazon region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 14979-15001, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-14979-2018>, 2018.

Suess, D. T., and Prather, K. A.: Mass spectrometry of aerosols, *Chem. Rev.*, 99, 3007-3036, <https://doi.org/10.1021/cr980138o>, 1999.

Thomson, D. S., Middlebrook, A. M., and Murphy, D. M.: Thresholds for Laser-Induced Ion Formation from Aerosols in a Vacuum Using Ultraviolet and Vacuum-Ultraviolet Laser Wavelengths, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 26, 544-559, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829708965452>, 1997.

Vu, K. T., Dingle, J. H., Bahreini, R., Reddy, P. J., Apel, E. C., Campos, T. L., DiGangi, J. P., Diskin, G. S., Fried, A., Herndon, S. C., Hills, A. J., Hornbrook, R. S., Huey, G., Kaser, L., Montzka, D. D., Nowak, J. B., Pusede, S. E., Richter, D., Roscioli, J. R., Sachse, G. W., Shertz, S., Stell, M., Tanner, D., Tyndall, G. S., Walega, J., Weibring, P., Weinheimer, A. J., Pfister, G., and Flocke, F.: Impacts of the Denver

Cyclone on regional air quality and aerosol formation in the Colorado Front Range during FRAPPÉ 2014, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 12039-12058, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-12039-2016>, 2016.

Xu, W., Croteau, P., Williams, L., Canagaratna, M., Onasch, T., Cross, E., Zhang, X., Robinson, W., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: Laboratory characterization of an aerosol chemical speciation monitor with PM<sub>2.5</sub> measurement capability, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 51, 69-83, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1241859>, 2017.

Zhang, X., Smith, K. A., Worsnop, D. R., Jimenez, J., Jayne, J. T., and Kolb, C. E.: A Numerical Characterization of Particle Beam Collimation by an Aerodynamic Lens-Nozzle System: Part I. An Individual Lens or Nozzle, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 36, 617-631, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820252883856>, 2002.

# Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques

5 Andreas Hünig<sup>1,2</sup>, Oliver Appel<sup>1,2</sup>, Antonis Dragoneas<sup>1,2</sup>, Sergej Molleker<sup>1,2</sup>, Hans-Christian Clemen<sup>2,1</sup>,  
Frank Helleis<sup>2,1</sup>, Thomas Klimach<sup>2,1</sup>, Franziska Köllner<sup>1,2</sup>, Thomas Böttger<sup>2,1</sup>, Frank Drewnick<sup>2,1</sup>, Johannes  
Schneider<sup>2,1</sup>, and Stephan Borrmann<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>~~Institute~~ [Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany](#)

<sup>2</sup>~~Institute~~ for Atmospheric Physics, Johannes Gutenberg University, Mainz, Germany

<sup>3</sup>~~Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany~~

10 *Correspondence to:* Stephan Borrmann (stephan.borrmann@mpic.de)

Abstract. In this paper, we present the design, development, and characteristics of the novel aerosol mass spectrometer ERICA (ERC Instrument for Chemical composition of Aerosols; [ERC: European Research Council](#)) and selected results from the first ~~aircraft borne~~ [airborne](#) field deployment. The instrument combines two well-established methods of real-time in-situ measurements of fine particle chemical composition. The first method is the ~~single particle laser desorption and ionization technique, or~~ [laser ablation technique, for single particle mass spectrometry](#) (here with a frequency-quadrupled Nd:YAG laser at  $\lambda=266$  nm). The ~~other second~~ method is a combination of [thermal particle desorption, also called](#) flash vaporization, and electron impact ionization (like the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer). The ~~same~~ aerosol sample ~~can be flow is~~ analyzed ~~with using~~ both methods [simultaneously](#), each using time-of-flight mass spectrometry. By means of the laser ablation, single particles are qualitatively analyzed (including the refractory components) while the flash vaporization and electron impact ionization technique provides quantitative information on the non-refractory components (i.e., particulate sulfate, nitrate, ammonia, organics, and chloride) of small particle ensembles. These techniques are implemented in two consecutive instrument stages within a common sample inlet and a common vacuum chamber. At its front end, the sample air containing the aerosol particles is continuously injected via an aerodynamic lens ~~(ADL)~~. All particles which are not ablated by the Nd:YAG laser in the first instrument stage continue their flight until they reach the second instrument stage and impact on the vaporizer surface (operated at 600 °C). The ERICA is capable of detecting single particles with vacuum aerodynamic diameters ( $d_{va}$ ) between ~180 nm and 3170 nm ( $d_{50}$  cut-off). The chemical characterization of single particles is achieved by recording cations and anions with a bipolar time-of-flight mass spectrometer ~~(B-ToF-MS)~~. For the measurement of non-refractory components, the particle size range extends from approximately 120 nm to ~~3.5  $\mu$ m~~ [3500 nm](#) ( $d_{50}$  cut-off;  $d_{va}$ ), and the cations are detected with a ~~C-ToF-MS (compact~~ time-of-flight mass spectrometer~~)~~. The compact dimensions of the instrument are such that the ERICA can be deployed on aircraft, ground stations, or mobile laboratories. [To characterize the focused detection lasers, the ablation laser, and the particle beam, comprehensive laboratory experiments were conducted.](#) During its first deployments the instrument operated fully automated during 11 research flights on the Russian high-altitude research aircraft M-55 *Geophysica* from ground pressure and temperature up to 20 km altitude at 55 hPa and ambient temperatures as low as -86 °C. [In this paper, we show that the ERICA is capable to measure reliable under such conditions.](#)

35

## 1 Introduction

Beyond the experimental determination of physical aerosol properties, detailed measurements of the chemical composition of aerosol particles are essential for studies in the context of urban pollution, health effects, cloud formation, radiative transfer in the atmosphere, and climate change (~~See for example~~ Fuzzi et al. ~~(, 2015)~~). ~~The chemical~~. [Chemical](#) composition

measurements can provide information on the aerosol source –natural or anthropogenic–, and on the state of chemical and physical processing of the particles while aging during transport (IPCC, 2013; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016).

Besides offline methods, which involve particle collection on suitable substrates by impactors or filter samplers followed by subsequent laboratory analyses (Elmes and Gasparon, 2017), in situ, real-time measurements adopting aerosol particle mass spectrometry have become a widespread established tool. For the implementation of aerosol mass spectrometry, two complementary measurement techniques are commonly used. ~~One~~The first method uses a pulsed laser to vaporize and ionize individual submicron to micrometer sized particles: by Laser Desorption and Ionization (LDI; Suess and Prather, 1999) for single particle mass spectrometry (SPMS). The resulting ions are ~~in~~extracted into a time-of-flight mass spectrometer (~~Suess and Prather, 1999~~). In terms of the deliverables, with this method single particle mass spectra of both refractory and non-refractory components ~~like~~ of soot, salt, mineral dust, and meteoric dust particles, as well as metal-containing particles can be detected. The ~~other~~second method is based on ~~thermal vaporization~~the Thermal Desorption and eElectron impact ionization (~~Davis, 1973~~), to quantitatively measure Ionization (TD-EI) which allows quantitative measurement of non-refractory species (sulfate, nitrate, ammonium, chloride, and organic compounds) in ensembles of particles: (~~Drewnick et al., 2005~~). While the latter method provides quantitative mass concentrations of non-refractory components, the mass spectrometer signals of the ~~previous~~LDI method can only be used for the identification of the ions itself and not for determination of absolute mass concentrations. Within certain limitations this may become possible, if the data of other instruments are included in the analysis (e.g., ~~in Froyd et al. (2019)~~Ault et al., 2009; Healy et al., 2012; Gunsch et al., 2018; Köllner et al., 2021). Details on the methodologies, limitations, and considerations of the inherent experimental errors of these measuring techniques can be found in Kulkarni et al. (2011) and the references therein.

For single particle analysis by the LDI method, a Time-Of-Flight Mass Spectrometer (TOFMS) is a suitable choice, because in this way a full bipolar mass spectrum of a single particle can be recorded (Hinz et al., 1996). The trigger signal for firing the laser pulse that causes the ionization of the particle can be used as the trigger of the TOFMS. Thereby, the ions are separated from neutral molecules in less than a microsecond, preventing further reactions between ions and molecules as for example in an ion trap mass spectrometer (Fachinger et al., 2017). For the TD-EI technique (Aerodyne AMS), a quadrupole mass spectrometer was used in the beginning (Jayne et al., 2000) until it was replaced by TOFMS (Drewnick et al., 2005; DeCarlo et al., 2006). The advantages of the TOFMS are higher m/z resolution, higher sensitivity and thereby lower detection limits compared to the quadrupole technique (DeCarlo et al., 2006). Additionally, the TOFMS makes it also possible to perform single particle analysis using thermal desorption technique, provided an optical triggering of the detected particles (Cross et al., 2009; Freutel et al., 2013). Furthermore, TOF mass spectrometers are compact and rugged.

Compact and mobile online instruments based on ~~these methods~~the LDI or the TD-EI method have been deployed on research aircraft to measure particle chemical composition at high temporal and spatial resolution. The PALMS (Particle Analysis by Laser Mass Spectrometry; Murphy et al. (~~., 1998~~)) has been operated at altitudes of up to 20 km. Other aircraft-based, online single-particle laser ablation aerosol mass spectrometers, which are operated at lower altitudes, ~~are for example~~include the A-ATOFMS (Aircraft Aerosol Time-Of-Flight Mass Spectrometer; Pratt et al. (~~., 2009~~)), the ALABAMA (Aircraft-based Laser Ablation Aerosol MAss spectrometer; Brands et al. (~~., 2011~~)) and; Clemen et al. (~~., 2020~~)), and the miniSPLAT (miniaturized version; Single Particle Laser Ablation Time-of-flight mass spectrometer; Zelenyuk et al. (~~., 2015~~)). ~~The thermal vaporization and electron impact ionization~~Instruments utilizing the TD-EI technique ~~were have been~~ deployed on research aircraft using a C-ToF-MS (Compact Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer) ~~beside others~~ from Tofwerk AG, Switzerland e.g., by Bahreini et al. (2009), Morgan et al. (2010), Schmale et al. (2010), Brito et al. (2018), Schulz et al. (2018), and Haslett et al. (2019), while a mAMS (mini Aerosol Mass Spectrometer) was used for example by Vu et al. (2016) and Goetz et al. (2018). An HR-ToF-MS (High-Resolution Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer) was ~~adopted~~adapted for aircraft use, for example, by Dunlea et al. (2007), and Willis et al. (2016), and Singh et al. (2019). However, as these references show, for aircraft-borne measurements of aerosol chemical composition usually only one of the two mass spectrometry methods is implemented on a single aircraft

mostly as consequence of limitations in weight and space. Although several aerosol instruments can be operated simultaneously at one location during ground-based measurements or in a laboratory environment, (e.g., Möhler et al., 2008); Dall'Osto et al., 2012), and; Roth et al., 2016), up to now rarely two different aerosol mass spectrometers were available on the same aircraft, (e.g., Murphy et al., 2006a); Toon et al., 2016; Froyd et al., 2019; Schneider et al., 2019; Hodzic et al., 2020); Schneider et al. (2019); Guo et al., 2021), and; Köllner et al., 2021). Since the two techniques deliver complementary information on the aerosol composition and also cover slightly different size ranges, a single instrument implementing both methodologies in one apparatus has obvious advantages, provided that it is sufficiently small and light. Also, since the temporal resolution of the repetition rate of high power UV ablation lasers limits laser (other reasons see Sect. 2.3) limit the number of particle detections per second, the particles detected (e.g., Su et al., 2004). The addition of a thermal vaporization and electron impact ionization TD-EI unit largely enhances the data yield for the particle analysis by complementary information. Furthermore, the opportunities for measurements at high altitudes are rare, such that an aerosol instrument which provides a high information output is advantageous.

Subject of this paper is the ERICA (i.e., ERC Instrument for Chemical composition of Aerosols; ERC: European Research Council), which has been developed in our laboratories at the Johannes Gutenberg-University and the Max Planck Institute for Chemistry in Mainz. It is a hybrid instrument implementing both of the aforementioned particle vaporization and desorption and ionization methods in one single fully automated apparatus. The adopted techniques for automatizing the operation (including pressure and temperature control), details on the electronic hardware, the mechanical adaptation, the inlet system, the electrical distribution, and the remote control, are detailed in the companion separate paper by Dragoneas et al. (2021).

The ERICA was deployed for the first time during the aircraft field campaigns of the StratoClim project (Stratospheric and upper tropospheric processes for better Climate predictions; Brunamonti et al., 2018); Bucci et al., 2020), and <http://www.stratoclim.org>, last access 30.08.2021) in August and September 2016 at the Kalamata International Airport (KLX; 37.07°N, 22.03°E, Kalamata, Greece) and during July and August 2017 at the Tribhuvan International Airport (KTM; 27.70°N, 85.36°E, Kathmandu, Nepal). Although the instrument was initially designed for implementation on the Russian high altitude research aircraft M-55 *Geophysica* (Borrmann et al., 1995; Stefanutti et al., 1999) and operation in the low particle number density environment of the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere (up to 20 km altitude), the ERICA can be integrated in suitable racks to be implemented into other research aircraft such as NASA's DC-8 (Schneider et al., 2021); DLR's HALO (Deutsches Zentrum für Luft- und Raumfahrt (DLR), High Altitude and Long range research aircraft (HALO); <https://halo-research.de/>, last access 28.03.2022), or NFS/NCAR's HIAPER (National Science Foundation (NSF), National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR), High-Performance Instrumented Airborne Platform for Environmental Research (HIAPER); Laursen et al., 2006). Furthermore, the ERICA can be used for a variety of ground-based stationary or mobile applications. In this manuscript we show the design of the ERICA, results from laboratory characterization measurements, as well as results selected for a proof-of-concept demonstration from the field campaign in Kathmandu, Nepal. The instrumental design and characterization is presented here in some detail (in particular in the supplement) in order to support potential design efforts of other groups, and to provide benchmark tests and values.

## ~~21~~ Instrument description

### ~~2.1.1~~ General principle and design of the ERICA

The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the laser ablation section (denominated as ERICA LAMS), and the thermal vaporization section (ERICA AMS) is shown in Fig. 1. During aircraft operation the sample air flow is provided by a constant pressure inlet (Molleker et al., 2020) serving as a critical orifice at the instrument's front end. The particles are focused in the aerodynamic lens (ADL) into a narrow beam and accelerated into the vacuum chamber, where they

first reach the optical particle detection units (PDU1 and PDU2 in Fig. 4) of the ERICA-LAMS. Here, optical particle detection and sizing are realized via a particle flight time measurement by means of light scattering. For this purpose, two parallel continuous wave laser beams are directed onto the particle beam. The light scattered from the passing individual particles is focused by ellipsoidal mirrors onto photomultiplier tubes (PMTs). The time elapsing between the two light scattering signals is used to derive its vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  (Hinds (1999), Jimenez et al. (2003a), Jimenez et al. (2003b), and DeCarlo et al. (2004)) by involving a calibration (see Sect. 3.2) and to determine the point in time the particle reaches the ablation spot of the ERICA-LAMS. If well positioned and timed, the particle gets vaporized and ionized by a triggered 266-nm UV pulse from a frequency-quadrupled Nd:YAG laser. The resulting cations and anions are accelerated into a bipolar time-of-flight mass spectrometer (B-ToF-MS) and detected by micro-channel plates (MCPs). A large fraction of the particles is not ablated by laser pulses, either because the laser pulses miss the particles, or because the particles are too small for the optical detection. However, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second. These un-ablated particles pass through the B-ToF-MS region of the ERICA-LAMS and enter the continuously operating ERICA-AMS. There, in analogy to the Aerodyne AMS (aerosol mass spectrometer) principle, flash vaporization is followed by electron impact ionization. A filament provides the electrons (70 eV) for ionization of the vapor molecules emanating from the vaporizer. The resulting cations are injected into the C-ToF-MS and eventually detected by its MCPs. The detectable particle size range ( $d_{va}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between ~180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.3.3). However, the signal to noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time of flight calibration between 80 nm and 5  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2). The detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS is assumed to be the same as published by Xu et al. (2017) for the deployed lens type: ~120 nm to 3.5  $\mu$ m. The design details of the ERICA-AMS are very similar to the Aerodyne AMS and are well described in the literature (e.g., Jayne et al. (2000), Jimenez et al. (2003c), Drewnick et al. (2005), and Canagaratna et al. (2007)). A fundamental difference to the commercial Aerodyne AMS is the use of a simple shutter mechanic instead of a chopper to block the particle beam for the reference background measurement.

Since the two instrument components share a single vacuum system, weight is saved due to common components like pumps, power supply units, and vacuum chamber. Furthermore, the mechanical components of ERICA are designed to operate under the demanding conditions like heat/thermal stress and vibrations aboard an aircraft. The final design of the compact instrument was implemented into an aircraft rack (Dragoneas et al., 2024<sup>2</sup>) of 60 cm x 74 cm x 140 cm (height x width x length) with a total weight of 200 kg. Such In addition, field deployments with research aircraft at high altitudes are rare, so as much information as possible –with as many instruments as possible –should be collected. Thus, a compact and light weight design is essential/crucial for aircraft implementation, especially aboard a high altitude on such aircraft and therefore a combination of two measurement methods into one apparatus is a major advantage. To visualize the orientation of the major components, a three-dimensional drawing of the instrument body is provided in Sect. S1.1 in the supplement as well as a photograph of the instrument mounted in the M-55 *Geophysica*-rack for the StratoClim campaign.

## 2 Instrument description

### 2.1 General principle and design of the ERICA

The principal configuration of the ERICA with its inlet system, the LDI section (denominated as ERICA-LAMS), and the TD-EI section (denominated as ERICA-AMS) is shown in Fig. 1 and is described in the following. During aircraft operation, the sample air flow is provided by a Constant Pressure Inlet (CPI; Molleker et al., 2020) serving as a critical orifice at the instrument's front end (see Sect. 2.2). The particles are focused in the AeroDynamic Lens (ADL) into a narrow beam and accelerated into the vacuum chamber, where they first reach the optical Particle Detection Units (PDU1 and PDU2 in Fig.

1) of the ERICA-LAMS. Here, optical particle detection and sizing are realized via a particle flight time measurement by means of light scattering. For this purpose, two parallel continuous wave laser beams (Gaussian beam shape) are directed onto the particle beam. The light scattered from the passing individual particles is focused by ellipsoidal reflectors onto PhotoMultiplier Tubes (PMTs). The time elapsing between the two light scattering signals is used to derive the particles vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  (for definition see: Jimenez et al., 2003b, a; DeCarlo et al., 2004) by involving a calibration (Brands et al., 2011). This time is also used to determine the point in time the particle reaches the ablation spot of the ERICA-LAMS. If well positioned and timed, the particle gets desorbed and ionized during the LDI process by a triggered 266-nm UV pulse (Gaussian beam shape) from a frequency-quadrupled Nd:YAG laser. The resulting cations and anions are extracted into a Bipolar Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer (B-ToF-MS) and detected by Micro-Channel Plates (MCPs).

~~2.2.1.1~~ **It is assumed that a large fraction of the sampled particles will not generate a single particle spectrum. The major reasons for this effect are: First, the particles are not ablated, because the laser is firing at a limited maximum repetition rate of 8 pulses per second. During the idle time of the Nd:YAG laser, Aerosol particle inlet and vacuum system**

~~A continuous flow of sampled air containing particles enters the instrument via a critical orifice at the sample inlet (see Fig. 1). For ambient, ground based measurements at ambient ground pressure, a pinhole diameter of 100  $\mu\text{m}$  maintains a volumetric flow rate ( $\Phi_{ERICA}$ ) of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . However, in order to achieve a constant pressure in the ADL ( $p_{ADL} = 4.5 \text{ hPa}$ ), the mass flow rate needs to be kept constant during flight operations with largely varying ambient pressures (for the M 55 *Geophysica* ranging from ground pressure to 50 hPa). If  $p_{ADL}$  is not maintained constant, the transmission of the particles through the inlet into the vacuum system becomes altitude dependent (Zhang et al., 2002). For this purpose, a newly developed, automatically controlled compressible rubber O ring setup is deployed (Molleker et al., 2020). As ADL we integrated the intermediate pressure lens IPL 013 (Peck et al., 2016; Xu et al., 2017) to focus the particles into a beam with sufficiently small divergence, i.e., less than the diameter of the vaporizer element at a distance of 55 cm downstream of the exit of the ADL. The lens itself contains six apertures (excluding the first critical orifice) with decreasing diameters (from 5.0 mm down to 2.9 mm) and the exiting particles are accelerated to velocities of up to  $200 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ . The inner end of the ADL tube protrudes from a holder plate through a radially sealed feed through and is attached to a ball joint inside the first pumping stage of the vacuum chamber. Four fine threaded screws, two of them with scale, enable the operator to tilt the lens precisely in two dimensions in order to adjust the particle flight direction so that it gets aligned with the vaporizer. By means of this design, the particle beam remained stable during flights even in the presence of vibrations caused by turbulence in the convective anvil outflows of tropical cumulonimbus at 12 to 18 km altitude.~~

~~The vacuum chamber was purchased from Aeromegt GmbH (Germany) and is a modified design of the LAAPTOF (Laser Ablation Aerosol Particle Time-Of-Fight mass spectrometry; Gemayel et al. (2016)). During mobile operation on aircraft, two diaphragm pumps (model MD 1 VARIO SP, Vacuubrand GmbH + Co KG, Germany; pumping rate of  $5 \cdot 10^2 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) yield 3 mbar for the backing pressure of the four stage turbo pump. As in the Aeromegt LAAPTOF, the four stage turbomolecular pump (see Fig. 1; SplitFlow 270, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany) is utilized for pumping the entire single particle mass spectrometer (ERICA LAMS part). Its first pumping stage (PS1) operates at a rate of  $3.0 \cdot 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . The second pumping stage (PS2; see Fig. 1) reduces the pressure of the chamber, containing PDU1, down to a pressure of  $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$  mbar (pumping rate of  $1.55 \cdot 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). A pinhole of 1.8 mm opening diameter placed perpendicular to the particle beam separates PS2 from the third pumping stage (PS3). For the particle detection unit PDU2, PS3 provides a vacuum pressure of  $8 \cdot 10^{-7}$  mbar with a pumping rate of  $1.55 \cdot 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . The fourth pumping stage (PS4) is attached to the chamber of the B-ToF-MS, which is maintained at a pressure of  $4 \cdot 10^{-7}$  mbar (pumping rate of  $2.0 \cdot 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). The particle detection unit PDU2 and the mass spectrometer chamber are connected through a centered 4 mm aperture.~~

~~The shutter unit (SU) separates the ERICA LAMS mass spectrometer chamber from the ERICA AMS ionizer vacuum chamber (see Fig. 1). The latter is separated from the SU by an orifice of 7 mm in diameter. The turbomolecular pump TMP5~~

(see Fig. 1; model HiPace® 80, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany; pumping rate of  $6.7 \cdot 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$ ) is attached to the ionizer chamber keeping it at a pressure of  $1 \cdot 10^{-7}$  mbar. The turbomolecular pump TMP6 (model HiPace® 30, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany) provides a pumping rate of  $2.2 \cdot 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$  in the C ToF MS such that here the operational pressure is  $2 \cdot 10^{-7}$  mbar. Both HiPace® pumps, TMP5 and TMP6, are backed by the third pumping stage (PS3) of the SplitFlow pump.

5

### 2.3 — ERICA LAMS: Optical particle detection and sizing by light scattering

The setup of the optical single particle detection module for ERICA LAMS consists of the two particle detection units PDU1 and PDU2 (see Fig. 1), based on the design of the ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011; Clemen et al., 2020). Each of these particle detection units (PDU1 and PDU2) contains a continuous wave laser (LD1 and LD2), an ellipsoidal reflector, and a PMT (PMT1 and PMT2). By that, each particle passing the both laser beams causes two light scattering signals. The distance from the exit of the ADL to the focal point of the first ellipsoidal reflector (i.e., the first particle detection point) is 58.8 mm, the distance between the first and second detection point is 66.5 mm. A scheme of the geometry with dimensions of the ERICA is provided in Sect. S1.2 in the supplement. The laser sources are 150 mW UV laser diodes operating at a wavelength of 405 nm (model SF-AW210 distributed by InsaneWare Deluxe, Germany) mounted in a heat sink.

10

15

The continuous wave laser light is focused by a plano-convex lens with a focal length of 4.02 mm to a  $1/e^2$  radius  $w_0$  of 30  $\mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.1). To reduce optical disturbances like diffraction fringes, the laser beam passes through a baffle of four apertures before the beam enters the detection region. Finally, approximately 40 mW of light illuminate the particle detection region. Each PDU is individually mounted on a disjointed micro XY translation stage (1  $\mu\text{m}$  precision, model MKT 30-D10-EP by OWIS GmbH, Germany) and thus, they can be tilted in two dimensions for adjusting the laser foci onto the particle beam.

20

In order to focus the light scattered by the individual particles to a detector, ellipsoidal reflectors (model E50NV-01 AF coated, Opti-forms, Inc., Temecula, CA, USA) were used. A detailed description of the ellipsoidal reflector setup can be found in Sect. S1.3 in the supplement.

A plano-convex lens collimates the scattered light towards the sensitive area of the PMT (model H10721-210, Hamamatsu Photonics K.K., Japan). This design collects approximately 75 % of the total scattered light, not considering the losses at the pinholes. The acquired PMT signals are processed by an in-house built electronic board, hereafter referred to as trigger card (TC) following the design from the ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011; Clemen et al., 2020).

25

### 2.4 — ERICA LAMS: Single particle laser ablation

The ablation laser is triggered by the TC that counts the particle flight time between the two PMTs, computes the precise time of the particle arrival at the “ablation spot” by multiplying the particle flight time between PDU1 and PDU2 by a factor, considering the geometry of the instrument (see Sect. S1.2 in the supplement). The triggering of the ablation laser considers the time span of 145  $\mu\text{s}$  between triggering the laser flash lamps and the Q switch. The precise values for this timing are set experimentally. Also, this unit triggers the high voltage switches for the ion extraction.

30

35

As a consequence of the ablation laser pulse, the material of an aerosol particle is vaporized and ionized in a single step by a multi-photon process (Suess and Prather, 1999). For the ablation, a frequency quadrupled Nd:YAG laser (model Ultra 50, Quantel, France) generates 6 ns long pulses with 266 nm wavelength and typical values of around 4 mJ for the pulse energy. The simultaneously emitted additional light from the laser at wavelengths of 1064 nm and 532 nm is not filtered by a wavelength separator inside the laser head in order to minimize the number of optical elements in the light path before the ablation spot.

40

~~As shown in Fig. 2, the emitted laser beam is oriented orthogonally to the particle flight axis and focused onto the particle beam by a plano-convex lens (anti-reflection coated model L-11612, Laseroptik GmbH, Germany). From the laser head, the beam is directed towards the mass spectrometer chamber by the dichroitic mirror DM1 (see Fig. 2; model G340722000, Qioptiq Photonics GmbH & Co. KG, Germany). This mirror also separates the UV light from the light at the other wavelengths (1064 nm and 532 nm) by reflecting > 99.5 % of its intensity. Only 12.6 % of the intensity of light at other wavelengths are reflected towards the ablation spot. The laser beam, now mostly consisting of UV light, enters and exits the vacuum chamber through uncoated and 3° tilted quartz glass windows in order to reduce back-reflections towards the laser head. The exiting beam is directed by a second dichroitic mirror DM2 through an attenuating UV-absorbing glass filter (model UG11, Qioptiq Photonics GmbH & Co. KG, Germany) to an optical energy meter (EnergyMax™ USB, model J-25MB-LE, Coherent, Inc., USA) by which the energy of each pulse can be measured such that the laser pulse energy is detected and stored. The focal length of the lens ( $f = 76$  mm) is such that a high UV light intensity is centered at the “ablation spot” within the ionization region (see Fig. 1). This spot is located at the center between the extraction plates (EP) of the B-ToF-MS (from ToFwerk AG, Switzerland). For adjusting the beam waist of the UV laser to the ablation spot, the dichroitic mirror DM1 is mounted on a holder, which allows tilting the mirror with two degrees of freedom. The minimum beam at the ablation spot, which can be obtained with this setup, has a  $\frac{1}{e^2}$  diameter  $w_{0, \text{min}}$  of 250  $\mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.1). For this fine adjustment, the focusing lens can also be moved in the direction towards the vacuum chamber. By means of this setup, the diameter of the laser beam at the location of the particle beam can be enlarged from the minimum of 250  $\mu\text{m}$  up to approximately 740  $\mu\text{m}$  so that the energy density at the ablation spot can be reduced in a controlled way (Brands et al., 2011). After each pulse the laser has to idle for at least 120 ms in order to keep the output energy constant; this fact limits the repetition rate for ERICA-LAMS to 8  $\text{s}^{-1}$  (instead of the nominal 10  $\text{s}^{-1}$  according to the manufacturer’s specification). This maximum repetition rate imposes a limit to the number of particles analyzed per time unit, which affects the spatial resolution for measurements from a fast flying aircraft.~~

~~For the analysis of the single particles, the generated ions are accelerated into the B-ToF-MS using an electric extraction field in the ablation region. The acceleration field between the EP is turned on only for the short time interval of 2  $\mu\text{s}$  which is long enough for sufficient ion extraction. For this purpose, fast solid-state high-voltage transistor switches (model HTS-61-03-C, Behlke Power Electronics GmbH, Germany) are triggered by the TC and switch within 18 ns about 1.2  $\mu\text{s}$  before the Q-switch actually fires the laser. During the time when no particles are detected by PDU1 and PDU2 or the ablation laser is in its idle time, the EPs are connected to ground. Upon connection to ground, the electric field decays with an RC-constant of approximately 10 ns. The HV switch was implemented, since the electric extraction fields cause charged aerosol particles to deviate from their straight flight direction (e.g., Chen et al. (2020) and Clemen et al. (2020)) and as a result, they might not hit the vaporizer in the ERICA-AMS part. In order to also reduce particle deflection caused by an electric field forming outside the ion optics, in addition the particle flight path through the ERICA-LAMS part is shielded by grounded plates. Inside the time-of-flight mass spectrometers, reflectrons serve to enlarge the ion flight path (see Fig. 1) and to increase the mass resolution  $R_{\text{MS}}$  to up to 700 (see Sect. 3.5.2).~~

~~The generated ion signal is picked up by MCPs (model MCP-40/12/10/8-D-46:1, Photonis USA Inc., Sturbridge, MA, USA), amplified, and collected by a digital oscilloscope (model Picosecpe-6404C, Pico Technology, UK). The oscilloscope features four channels with 8-bit vertical resolution and a maximum sampling performance of 5 gigasamples per second ( $\text{GS s}^{-1}$ ). The time resolution is set to 1.6 ns per sample. The two MCP detector outputs for the anions and cations are conditioned and sampled concurrently by two separate channels with different input voltage ranges, an approach for extending the dynamic range of the A-to-D conversion. A GUI was developed for the control of the oscilloscope and the fast export of raw data to binary files. These files are converted to a format that is compatible to the in-house developed evaluation software CRISP (Concise Retrieval of Information from Single Particles) by Klimach (2012) for a posteriori analysis. In each file the bipolar mass spectrum, the time of ablation (time stamp), and the particle flight time (“upcounts”) between PDU1 and PDU2 is stored.~~

## **2.5 — ERICA-AMS: Aerosol mass spectrometry by flash vaporization and electron impact ionization**

~~During the idle time of the Nd:YAG laser~~ particles remain unablated, even if they are successfully detected by the units PDU1 and PDU2. This actually is by far the largest fraction of the sampled particles emerging from the ADL. If, for example, the ambient number density of particles with diameters above the optical detection limit is  $100 \text{ cm}^{-3}_{\text{Std}}$ , then, at most only 5.4 % (8 shots per second and sampling volumetric flow rate of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) of the detectable particles are hit by the laser.

~~Second~~Second, the particles are too small for optical detection. Third, particles for which the calculation of the trigger failed continue their travel towards the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. ~~Third~~Fourth, particles that primarily consist of materials that are transparent at a UV wavelength of 266 nm, such as pure sulfuric acid, are hard to ablate (Murphy, et al., 2007). We selected a UV laser with 266 nm wavelength due to smaller dimensions of the laser and the fact, that chemical substances show less fragmentation compared to ablation with shorter wavelengths (Thomson et al., 1997). In general, however, it is also possible to implement excimer lasers operating at shorter wavelength to ablate pure sulfuric acid droplets. Also, pure sulfuric acid is detected by the ERICA-AMS. Thus, even most particles amenable for laser ablation, which pass through the ablation region, remain undestroyed. Another reason why a spectrum is not triggered over a signal threshold for recording is a low number of generated ions during the LDI process. These un-ablated particles pass through the ablation region of the ERICA-LAMS and enter the continuously operating ERICA-AMS. The ERICA-AMS is based, in analogy to the Aerodyne AMS (Aerosol Mass Spectrometer), on the TD-EI method. A filament provides the electrons for ionization of the vapor molecules emanating from the vaporizer. The resulting cations are extracted into the C-ToF-MS and eventually detected by its MCPs.

~~At~~ The particle size range within the 50 % cut-off in detection efficiency ( $d_{50}$ ) of the ERICA-LAMS is between 180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2). The signal-to-noise ratio of optical particle detection is sufficient for particle time-of-flight calibration between 80 nm and 5000 nm (see Sect. S4 in the supplement). For the ERICA-AMS, the detectable particle size range is determined by the transmission and focusing properties of the aerodynamic lens. For the ADL used in our instrument, Xu et al. (2017), who used this lens in combination with an ACSM (Aerosol Chemical Speciation Monitor), determined a transmission range from ~120 nm to 3500 nm. We assume that the detectable particle size range of the ERICA-AMS matches this transmission range. The design details of the ERICA-AMS are the same as those of Aerodyne AMS and are well-described in the literature (e.g., Jayne et al., 2000; Jimenez et al., 2003c; Drewnick et al., 2005; Canagaratna et al., 2007). A fundamental difference to the commercial Aerodyne AMS is the use of a simple shutter mechanic instead of a chopper to block the particle beam for the reference background measurement.

## **2.2 — Aerosol particle inlet and vacuum system**

A continuous flow of sampled air containing particles enters the instrument via a critical orifice at the sample inlet (see Fig. 1). For measurements at ambient ground pressure, a pinhole (diameter of 100  $\mu\text{m}$ ) maintains a volumetric flow rate  $\Phi_{\text{ERICA}}$  of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . However, in order to achieve a constant pressure in the ADL ( $p_{\text{ADL}} = 4.5 \text{ hPa}$ ), the mass flow rate needs to be kept constant during flight operations with largely varying ambient pressures (for the M-55 *Geophysica* ranging from ground pressure to 50 hPa). If  $p_{\text{ADL}}$  is not maintained constant, the transmission of the particles through the inlet into the vacuum system becomes altitude dependent (Zhang et al., 2002). For this purpose, a newly developed, automatically-controlled compressible rubber O-ring setup, the so-called CPI, is deployed (Molleker et al., 2020). As ADL the intermediate pressure lens IPL-013 (Peck et al., 2016; Xu et al., 2017) was integrated to focus the particles into a beam with sufficiently small divergence, i.e., less than the diameter of the vaporizer element at a distance of 55 cm downstream of the exit of the ADL. The lens itself contains six apertures (excluding the first critical orifice) with decreasing diameters (from 5.0 mm down to 2.9 mm) and the exiting particles are accelerated to velocities of up to  $200 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ . The inner end of the ADL tube protrudes from a holder plate through a radially sealed feed-through and is attached to a ball joint inside the first pumping stage of the vacuum chamber. Four fine threaded screws, two of them with scale, enable the operator to tilt the lens precisely in two dimensions in order to

adjust the particle flight direction so that it gets aligned with the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. By means of this design, the particle beam remained stable during flights even in the presence of vibrations caused by turbulence in the convective anvil outflows of tropical cumulonimbus at 12 to 18 km altitude.

The vacuum chamber was purchased from Aeromegt GmbH (Germany) and is a modified design of the LAAPTOF (Laser Ablation Aerosol Particle Time-Of-Flight mass spectrometer; Gemayel et al., 2016). During mobile operation on aircraft, two diaphragm pumps (model MD1 VARIO SP, Vacuubrand GmbH + Co KG, Germany; pumping rate of  $5 \times 10^2 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) yield 3 mbar for the backing pressure of the four-stage Turbo Molecular Pump (TMP1). As in the Aeromegt LAAPTOF, the four-stage turbo molecular pump (see Fig. 1; SplitFlow 270, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany) is utilized for pumping the entire single particle mass spectrometer (ERICA-LAMS part). Its first Pumping Stage (PS1) operates at a rate of  $3.0 \times 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . The second pumping stage (PS2; see Fig. 1) reduces the pressure of the chamber, containing PDU1, down to a pressure of  $3 \times 10^{-4}$  mbar (pumping rate of  $1.55 \times 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). A pinhole of 1.8 mm opening diameter placed perpendicular to the particle beam separates PS2 from the third pumping stage (PS3). For the particle detection unit PDU2, PS3 provides a vacuum pressure of  $8 \times 10^{-7}$  mbar with a pumping rate of  $1.55 \times 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . The fourth pumping stage (PS4) is attached to the chamber of the B-ToF-MS, which is maintained at a pressure of  $4 \times 10^{-7}$  mbar (pumping rate of  $2.0 \times 10^5 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). The particle detection unit PDU2 and the mass spectrometer chamber are connected through a centered 4 mm-aperture.

The Shutter Unit (SU) separates the ERICA-LAMS mass spectrometer chamber from the ERICA-AMS ionizer vacuum chamber (see Fig. 1). The latter is separated from the SU by an orifice of 7 mm in diameter. The turbo molecular pump TMP2 (see Fig. 1; model HiPace® 80, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany; pumping rate of  $6.7 \times 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) is attached to the ionizer chamber keeping it at a pressure of  $1 \times 10^{-7}$  mbar. The turbo molecular pump TMP3 (model HiPace® 30, Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany) provides a pumping rate of  $2.2 \times 10^4 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$  in the C-ToF-MS such that here the operational pressure is  $2 \times 10^{-7}$  mbar. Both HiPace® pumps, TMP2 and TMP3, are backed by the third pumping stage (PS3) of the SplitFlow pump. A schematic of the distribution of the pumps and the vacuum connections between the pumps is shown in Sect. S1.2 in the supplement.

### 2.3 ERICA-LAMS

The ERICA-LAMS is based on the commercial LAAPTOF (Gemayel et al., 2016; Marsden et al., 2016). However, it has been thoroughly modified, so only the vacuum chamber (including the four-stage TMP), the ADL adjustment mechanics, and the B-ToF-MS remained. The setup of the optical single particle detection module for ERICA-LAMS consists of the two particle detection units PDU1 and PDU2 (see Fig. 1), based on the design of the ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011; Clemen et al., 2020). Each of these particle detection units (PDU1 and PDU2) contains a continuous wave laser (LD1 and LD2), an ellipsoidal reflector, and a PMT (PMT1 and PMT2). By that, each particle passing the both laser beams causes two light scattering signals. The distance from the exit of the ADL to the focal point of the first ellipsoidal reflector (i.e., the first particle detection point) is 58.8 mm, the distance between the first and second detection point is 66.5 mm. A scheme of the geometry with dimensions of the ERICA is provided in Sect. S1.3 in the supplement. The laser sources are 150 mW UV-laser diodes operating at a wavelength of 405 nm (model SF-AW210 distributed by InsaneWare Deluxe, Germany) mounted in a heat sink.

The continuous wave laser light is focused by a plano-convex lens with a focal length of 4.02 mm to a  $1/e^2$ -radius  $w_0$  of 30  $\mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.2.1). To reduce optical disturbances like diffraction fringes, the laser beam passes through a baffle of four apertures before the beam enters the detection region. Finally, approximately 40 mW of light illuminate the particle detection region. Each PDU is individually mounted on a disjointed micro XY translation stage (1  $\mu\text{m}$  precision, model MKT 30-D10-EP by OWIS GmbH, Germany) and thus, they can be tilted in two dimensions for adjusting the laser foci onto the particle beam. An O-ring around the tube holding the four aperture rings provides the vacuum seal at the pivot point.

In order to focus the light scattered by the individual particles to a detector, ellipsoidal reflectors (model E50NV-01 AF coated, Opti-forms, Inc., Temecula, CA, USA) were used. A detailed description of the ellipsoidal reflector setup can be found in Sect. S1.4 in the supplement. A plano-convex lens collimates the reflected scattered light towards the sensitive area of the PMT (model H10721-210, Hamamatsu Photonics K.K., Japan). This design collects a maximum of 70 % of the total scattered light from a spherical particle (100 nm), according to model calculations adopting Mie theory and using the geometry of the detection unit except for the pinholes (which cause losses). The acquired PMT signals are processed by a custom built electronic board, hereafter referred to as the Trigger Card (TC) following the design from the ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011; Clemen et al., 2020).

The ablation laser is triggered by the TC that measures the particle flight time between the two PMTs, computes the precise time of the particle arrival at the “ablation spot” by multiplying the particle flight time between PDU1 and PDU2 by a factor (pulse generator multiplier), considering the geometry of the instrument (see Sect. S1.3 in the supplement). The triggering of the ablation laser considers the time span of 145  $\mu$ s between triggering the laser flash lamps and the Q-switch. The precise values for this timing are set experimentally. Also, the TC triggers the high-voltage switches for the ion extraction.

As a consequence of the ablation laser pulse, the material of an aerosol particle is vaporized and ionized in a single step by a multi-photon process (Suess and Prather, 1999). For the LDI, a frequency-quadrupled Nd:YAG laser (model Ultra 50, Quantel, France) generates 6-ns-long pulses with 266 nm wavelength and typical values of around 4 mJ for the pulse energy. The co-emitted light from the laser at wavelengths of 1064 nm and 532 nm is not filtered by a wavelength separator inside the laser head in order to minimize the number of optical elements in the light path before the ablation spot.

As shown in Fig. 2, the emitted laser beam is oriented orthogonally to the particle flight axis and focused onto the particle beam by a plano-convex lens (anti-reflection coated model L-11612, Laseroptik GmbH, Germany). From the laser head, the beam is directed towards the mass spectrometer chamber by the Dichroic Mirror DM1 (see Fig. 2; model G340722000, Qioptiq Photonics GmbH & Co. KG, Germany). This mirror also separates the UV light from the light at the other wavelengths (1064 nm and 532 nm) by reflecting > 99.5% of the 266 nm light while only 12.6% of the light at other wavelengths is reflected towards the ablation spot. The laser beam, now mostly consisting of UV light, enters and exits the vacuum chamber through uncoated and 3° tilted quartz glass windows in order to reduce back-reflections towards the laser head. The exiting beam is directed by a second dichroic mirror DM2 through an attenuating UV-absorbing glass filter (model UG11, Qioptiq Photonics GmbH & Co. KG, Germany) to an optical energy meter (EnergyMax™-USB, model J-25MB-LE, Coherent, Inc., USA) by which the energy of each pulse can be measured such that the laser pulse energy is detected and stored. The focal length of the lens ( $f = 76$  mm) is such that a high UV light intensity is centered at the ablation spot (see Fig. 1). This spot is located at the center between the Extraction Plates (EP) of the B-ToF-MS (from Tofwerk AG, Switzerland). For adjusting the beam waist of the UV laser to the ablation spot, the dichroic mirror DM1 is mounted on a holder, which allows tilting the mirror with two degrees of freedom. The minimum beam at the ablation spot, which can be obtained with this setup, has a  $\frac{1}{e^2}$ -diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  of 250  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2.1). For this fine adjustment, the focusing lens can also be moved in the direction towards the vacuum chamber. By means of this setup, the diameter of the laser beam at the location of the particle beam can be enlarged from the minimum of 250  $\mu$ m up to approximately 740  $\mu$ m so that the energy density at the ablation spot can be reduced in a controlled way (Brands et al., 2011). Considering a nearly Gaussian beam shape, as measured and confirmed by the fitting method in Sect. 3.2.1, the power density available to ablate the particle depends on the location of the particle within the laser beam. After each pulse the laser has to idle for at least 120 ms in order to keep the output energy constant; this fact limits the repetition rate for ERICA-LAMS to 8 pulses per second (instead of the nominal 10 pulses per second according to the manufacturer’s specification). The maximum repetition rate of the ablation laser, along with factors such as particle losses in the ADL, particle beam divergence, particle and laser beam alignment and the sensitivity of the particle detection units, limits the number of particles analyzed (Su et al., 2004; Zelenyuk and Imre, 2005; Brands et al., 2011; Marsden et al., 2016; Clemen et al., 2020), which affects the spatial resolution for measurements from a fast flying aircraft.

For the analysis of the single particles, the ions generated by the laser pulse are accelerated into the B-ToF-MS using an electric extraction field in the ablation region. The acceleration field between the EP is turned on only for the short time interval of 2  $\mu$ s which is long enough for sufficient ion extraction. For this purpose, fast solid-state high-voltage transistor switches (model HTS 61-03-C, Behlke Power Electronics GmbH, Germany) are triggered by the TC and switch within 18 ns about 1.2  $\mu$ s before the Q-switch actually fires the laser. During the time when no particles are detected by PDU1 and PDU2 or the ablation laser is in its idle time, the EPs are connected to ground. Upon connection to ground, the electric field decays with an RC constant of approximately 10 ms. The HV-switch was implemented, since the electric extraction fields cause charged aerosol particles to deviate from their straight flight direction (e.g., Chen et al., 2020; Clemen et al., 2020) and as a result, they might not hit the vaporizer in the ERICA-AMS part. In order to also reduce particle deflection caused by an electric field forming outside the ion optics, in addition the particle flight path through the ERICA-LAMS part is shielded by grounded plates. Inside the time-of-flight mass spectrometers, reflectrons (see Fig. 1) serve to enlarge the ion flight path and to increase the mass resolution  $R_{MS}$  to up to 700 (see Sect. 3.2.4.2).

The generated ion signal is picked up by MCPs (model MCP 40/12/10/8 D 46:1, Photonis USA Inc., Sturbridge, MA, USA), amplified, and collected by a digital oscilloscope (model Picoscope 6404C, Pico Technology, UK). The oscilloscope features four channels with 8-bit vertical resolution and a maximum sampling performance of 5 gigasamples per second ( $GS\ s^{-1}$ ). The time resolution is set to 1.6 ns per sample. Each of the two MCP outputs, for the anions and cations, is conditioned and sampled simultaneously by two separate channels (two channels for cations and two channels for anions) of different input voltage ranges (full range: cations 200 mV and 4 V, respectively, anions 100 mV and 4V, respectively), an approach for extending the dynamic range of the A-to-D conversion (Brands et al., 2011). A graphic user interface was developed for the control of the oscilloscope and the fast export of raw data to binary files. These files are converted to a format that is compatible to the in-house developed evaluation software CRISP (Concise Retrieval of Information from Single Particles) by Klimach (2012) for a-posteriori analysis. In each file the bipolar mass spectrum, the time of ablation (time stamp), and the particle flight time (“upcounts”) between PDU1 and PDU2 is stored.

## 2.4 ERICA-AMS

All particles which are not ablated in ERICA-LAMS (see Sect. 2.3) continue their flight towards the ERICA-AMS instrument part, where. The design of the ERICA-AMS is the same as the design of the commercial Aerodyne AMS, which is described in the literature (Drewnick et al., 2005; Canagaratna et al., 2007). However, a major difference to the commercial AMS is the use of the SU in the ERICA-AMS instead of a chopper and a longer particle flight path between the ADL and the vaporizer (see below). In the ERICA AMS, quantification is given in the same way as in the commercial AMS, since the shutter performs the same function as the chopper. The vaporizer, ionizer and ion optics, as well as the C-ToF-MS are identical to those in the commercial Aerodyne C-ToF-MS, ToF-ACSM, and miniAMS. The details are described in Drewnick et al. (2005), Canagaratna et al. (2007), and Fröhlich et al. (2013).

In the ERICA-AMS, non-refractory components are flash-vaporized-thermally desorbed by a tungsten vaporizer (with a surface diameter of 3.8 mm) operating at a temperature of approximately 600 °C. The vapor molecules and fragments become get ionized by electrons, with an (impact energy of 70 eV<sub>e</sub>) continuously emitted by a filament (emission current of 1.6 mA). This vaporization and ion generation unit was manufactured by Aerodyne (Aerodyne Research Inc., Billerica, MA, USA). The generated ions (cations) are then extracted through an electrostatic lens stack into the C-ToF-MS. At its entrance section, The extraction path is perpendicular to their the aerosol particle flight path into the mass spectrometer (see “extractor” and “grid” in Fig. 1) the (orthogonal extraction). The ions are periodically extracted in batches with a frequency of 50 kHz. This The trigger pulse for ion extraction defines the starting time and point for the time-of-flight mass spectrometric ion analysis (Drewnick et al., 2005; Canagaratna et al., 2007). After passing through the C-ToF-MS, the ions reach impinge on the MCP (model MCP

40/12/10/8 D 46:1, Photonis USA Inc., Sturbridge, MA, USA) and generate a signal, which is amplified and ~~finally~~ collected by the ~~data acquisition~~Data Acquisition card (DAQ card; model ADQ1600 USB3, Teledyne Signal Processing Devices Sweden AB, Sweden). The DAQ card serves for both, the generation of periodic trigger pulses for ion extraction, and the acquisition of ion-generated signals from the MCPs. This device samples at  $1.6 \text{ GS s}^{-1}$  with a high vertical resolution of 14 bits. Multiple consecutive spectra are processed at hardware level over a time period of user-selectable length (typically 400 ms) and ~~finally~~are streamed via a USB 3.0 connection as one averaged raw spectrum to the main control computer.

For quantitative aerosol composition measurements, the background signal, which originates from air molecules and residual vapor molecules inside the chamber, has to be ~~considered and is subtracted from the aerosol sampling signal. For this purpose, in the commercial Aerodyne AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007) the particle beam is periodically blocked by a chopper inside the low vacuum stage. By means of the chopper it is also possible to distinguish between different vacuum aerodynamic particle sizes, as the particle flight time duration between passing the (open) chopper and arriving at the vaporizer is size dependent. However, this flight time duration and the corresponding flight distance between chopper and vaporizer need to be long enough to achieve such size resolved sampling. For ERICA AMS the distance from the shutter to the vaporizer is very short. This would not be the case if we had placed a chopper directly behind the ball joint of the ADL.~~ subtracted from the aerosol sampling signal. For this purpose, the SU is used to periodically block the particle beam. The SU consists of a C-shaped surface made of metal, which~~However, by periodically blocking the particle beam with a chopper at this position, the detection frequency of ERICA LAMS would have been reduced accordingly. Thus, we decided to use a simple shutter device instead of the chopper. It consists of a C-shaped profile made of metal and~~ is mounted on the shaft of a high-vacuum magnetically-coupled feed-through (Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany). The shaft periodically rotates the ~~C-profile~~shutter by  $90^\circ$  into and back out of the particle beam axis path. In this way, the particle stream to the vaporizer is blocked and permitted, respectively, for adjustable time periods. In the commercial Aerodyne AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007), the particle beam is periodically blocked by a chopper inside the low vacuum stage. By means of the chopper it is possible to distinguish between different vacuum aerodynamic particle sizes, as the particle flight elapsed from its pass through the chopper until its arrival at the vaporizer is size-dependent. The distance between the chopper and the vaporizer and the corresponding flight time need to be long enough to achieve such size-resolved sampling. In the design of the ERICA-AMS, the distance from the shutter to the vaporizer is very short. This would not be the case, if a chopper was mounted directly behind the ball joint of the ADL. However, by periodically blocking the particle beam with a chopper at this position, the detection frequency of ERICA-LAMS would have been reduced accordingly. Thus, a simple shutter has been implemented and the particle size information can only be provided by the PDU of the ERICA-LAMS (see Sect. S4 in the supplement).

Based on experience from flight operation and laboratory experiments, one measurement cycle has been selected to have a length of 10 seconds ~~consisting of, which corresponds to~~ 25 measured averaged raw spectra. Out of these, 12 spectra ~~were~~ recorded with the shutter position open (4.8 s) ~~and~~, 11 with the shutter position closed (4.4 s) for background measurement. ~~Two spectra are recorded, and two during the switching movement of the shutter with an unclear position and are thus. Since the exact position of the shutter during the acquisition of the latter is not known, these two spectra are discarded and not used~~ for data evaluation. These open-closed cycles can be ~~set~~adjusted in the acquisition software (“TofDAQRec” by Tofwerk AG, Switzerland). The collected data are evaluated by the software ~~tool~~ “Tofware” from Tofwerk AG (Fröhlich et al., 2013; Stark et al., 2015; Timonen et al., 2016).

### **2.62.5 Influence of the ERICA-LAMS on the ERICA-AMS**

The assembly of the two instrument parts, i.e., the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS, in a serial configuration might lead to interactions. On the one hand, it can safely be assumed that the ERICA-LAMS is largely unaffected by the ERICA-AMS

presence and operation. On the other hand, particles which are ablated or distracted in the ERICA-LAMS are excluded from the total mass measured by the ERICA-AMS.

The first loss mechanism for particles to be analyzed by the ERICA-AMS is the ablation of the particles in the ERICA-LAMS. The impact of this instrument-induced loss depends to the number concentration of particles within the sampled aerosols and cannot be compensated. Two examples illustrate this for different conditions:

i. In pristine conditions, like the summertime Arctic boundary layer, particle number concentrations rarely exceed  $5 \text{ cm}^{-3}$  (Köllner et al., 2017) in the size range (see Sect. 3.2.2) relevant for our instrument (see Sect. 3.3.3). For the typical sampling volumetric flow rate ( $\Phi_{ERICA}$ ) of  $1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ , around 7 particles per second would be detected at maximum by the ERICA-LAMS. Even with the ablation laser being restricted to a maximum of 8 shots per second, theoretically this can result in an

100 % loss for the ERICA-AMS, since all particles can potentially get would be ablated and ionized with an assumed ablation efficiency  $AE$  assuming a hit rate  $HR$  (definition see Sect. 3.4.2.3) of 100 %. This is a conservative estimation since some of the detected mass would not have been measured by the ERICA-AMS due to the particle composition of refractory material.

Also on the other hand, small particles ( $d_{va} < 100 \text{ nm}$ , see Sect. 3.3.3.2) cannot be detected sufficiently by the detection units and will not lead to any losses at the ERICA-AMS. Furthermore, in practice, the  $AE$  is particle size-dependent and, for all particle

sizes, lower than unity. Thus, the parameter  $AE$  is not applicable to estimate the losses of the non-ablated particles. The value of the  $AE$  might not be lower than unity because of the failure of the laser pulse hitting the aimed particle, but because of the ionization efficiency within the ablation LDI process. Thus, at such low ambient particle concentrations, the quantitative results of the ERICA-AMS measurements must be viewed critically, and possibly, in addition, possible measurement strategies like,

such as including periods of short inactivity for the ERICA-LAMS, can be adopted. Further studies and additional instrumentation (size distributions) need to be considered to quantify the ERICA-AMS results at low particle concentrations.

ii. Usually during our first field deployment, (see Sect. 4), usually around 100 particles  $\text{s}^{-1}$  were detected by the PDUs during ambient aerosol measurements in the planetary boundary layer. Considering  $\Phi_{ERICA}$ , 8 laser shots per second, and an overestimated maximum  $AE$  of 100 %, about 5.4 % of the particles are ablated and thus will not reach the vaporizer. For the same reasons as those discussed above, this is a conservative estimate and the actual losses cannot be determined.

However, the losses can be neglected (in mass) are small considering the commonly assumed uncertainty of 30 % in AMS instruments (Bahreini et al., 2009). By calculation, 30 % losses for the particle numbers equal 27 particles  $\text{s}^{-1}$ , ( $\sim 18 \text{ particles cm}^{-3}$ ). In the Upper Troposphere and Lower Stratosphere (UTLS;  $>15 \text{ km}$ ), we measured a particle detection rate of between 5 and 800 particles  $\text{s}^{-1}$ . Thus, for such measurements, losses for the mass concentration of up to 100 % have to be considered and the uncertainty of 30 % has to be adapted.

Another loss mechanism is the deflection of charged particles caused by the temporarily applied electrical field between the high-voltage extraction plates of the ERICA-LAMS. This will lead to losses which are impossible to be compensated for because typically the charge distribution of ambient aerosol particles is not known. Therefore, measures have been taken in order to minimize these losses as much as possible. As described in Sect. 2.4.3, the high-voltage High-Voltage (HV) for ion

extraction is only applied shortly before a particle is ablated. The deflection caused by the electric field is dependent on the particle size and charge; the resulting losses consequently depend on the dimensions and shape of the vaporizer, meaning that not all deflected charged particles get lost. The HV-switch unit was specially designed to keep the deflection losses to a minimum. The HV is applied for 10 ms per shot, resulting in a duty cycle of 8 %, assuming the laser is shooting 8 times per second. A dedicated measurement of ambient air in Mainz, Germany, with the HV and ablation laser applied shows that both

loss mechanisms together induce less than 5 % reduction of the particle mass compared to a reference measurement without HV and ablation laser, which agrees with the estimation above.

### 3 Instrument characterization

#### 3.1 Detection and ablation laser beam waists

For characterization of the laser beams of the PDUs and the ablation laser outside the vacuum chamber, a razor blade was moved stepwise perpendicularly into the respective laser beam (with steps of 0.01 mm). The remaining energy was measured using a bolometer (model High sensitivity thermal sensor 3A, Ophir Optronics Solutions Ltd.) in case of the diode lasers, and by an energy meter (model EnergyMax™ USB, J 25MB LE, Coherent, Inc., USA) for the pulsed UV ablation laser. The results of the measurements are provided in Sect. S2 in the supplement.

To measure the beam waist radius  $w_0$  of the detection laser in two dimensions ( $x$  and  $y$ ), the razor blade was positioned directly at the focal point. Curve fits of the Gaussian error function (Eq. (1)) were applied to all data sets, with  $P_0$  for the power offset of the fitted curve,  $P_{max}$  the maximum power,  $pos_0$  the central position of the Gaussian distribution,  $pos$  the horizontal position of the blade (i.e., the independent variable), and  $w_0$  the beam  $1/e^2$  radius of the Gaussian intensity profile (Araújo et al., 2009).

$$P(pos) = P_0 + \frac{P_{max}}{2} \cdot \left(1 - \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{\sqrt{2}(pos - pos_0)}{w_0}\right)\right) \quad (1)$$

It was found that the laser spot has an oval cross-sectional shape with the dimensions of  $w_0 = (30.3 \pm 1.2) \mu\text{m}$  and  $w_0 = (20.0 \pm 0.9) \mu\text{m}$  (measurement in  $x$  and  $y$  direction, respectively). Thus, the  $1/e^2$  diameter ( $w_{0,dia} = 2w_0$ ) can be determined for the  $x$  direction as  $w_{0,dia} = (60.6 \pm 2.4) \mu\text{m}$  and for the  $y$  direction as  $w_{0,dia} = (40.0 \pm 1.8) \mu\text{m}$ . The irradiance can be estimated as  $2.1 \cdot 10^3 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ . Since the detection units are identical in construction, this measurement represents both detection units.

The procedure of the characterization of the ablation laser beam is similar to the one adopted for the detection lasers. Here, however, a cross-sectional scan is performed at eight different positions along the laser beam's optical axis. To evaluate the whole beam waist, the  $\frac{1}{e^2}$  radii  $w$  were plotted versus the position of the razor blade from the lens  $z_{pos}$ . To determine the focal length  $z_0$ , the Rayleigh range  $z_R$ , and the beam waist radius  $w_0$  at the axial position  $z_{pos}$ , the curve fit of the Gaussian near field equation (Eq. (2); Siegman (1986)) was applied:

$$w(z_{pos}) = w_0 \cdot \sqrt{1 + \left(\frac{z_{pos} - z_0}{z_R}\right)^2} \quad (2)$$

From exposures on photosensitive paper, the laser beam profile appeared radially symmetrical, and this measurement was done only in one orientation. The curve fitting results in a Rayleigh range  $z_R$  of 7.5 mm, focal length  $z_0$  of 76.4 mm, and a beam waist radius  $w_0$  of 125  $\mu\text{m}$ . Thus, the beam waist diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  is approximately 250  $\mu\text{m}$ , resulting in an irradiance of  $1.36 \cdot 10^9 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ . The ablation laser beam waist radius and energy density are sufficient for the ablation of submicron particles and the measured values are comparable to those of other single particle mass spectrometers, like ALABAMA (Köllner, 2019) and the A-ATOFMS (Su et al., 2004).

#### 3.2 Vacuum aerodynamic diameters derived from particle flight times

For the particle sizing, using particle flight times, a calibration measurement using NIST-certified size standard PSL (polystyrene latex) particles was conducted. In addition, laboratory generated monodisperse ammonium nitrate (AN) particles, size selected by a differential mobility analyzer (DMA), were measured. Details on the experimental setup are provided in Sect. S3 in the supplement. AN is not only the standard reference substance for the AMS calibration (Jayne et al., 2000; Canagaratna et al., 2007), but also one of the key components (Höpfner et al., 2019) during the StratoClim aircraft deployments of ERICA in the Asian Tropopause Aerosol Layer (ATAL; e.g., Vernier et al. (2011)).

The particle time of flight is dependent on the aerodynamic diameter in the free molecular regime, the so-called "vacuum aerodynamic diameter"  $d_{va}$  (definition see Sect. S3 in the supplement; DeCarlo et al. (2004)). Unless otherwise specified,  $d_{va}$  is used for particle sizes within this publication. To determine the particle flight time, the time between the light scattering signals at PDU1 and PDU2 is measured by the TC in units of clock cycle counts (denoted by the variable "upcounts",  $upc$ ), where one cycle equals 40 ns. For the calibration measurement with PSL particles, 15 different PSL size standards in the range from 80 nm to 5145 nm were used (see Sect. S3 in the supplement). Considering  $upc$  and the clock cycle time of the trigger card, the particle time of flight  $t_{ptof}$  can be determined for each particle size. For the evaluation of the calibration measurement,  $d_{va}$  is plotted versus  $t_{ptof}$  (Fig. 3a). To determine a calibration curve, various functions are described in the literature (e.g., Allan et al. (2003), Wang and McMurry (2006), and Klimach (2012)). For our instrument, a polynomial fit of second order, as described by Brands et al. (2011), was found to be the most suitable. The deviation of the NIST particle size standard from the calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$ , i.e., the accuracy, is shown in Fig. 3b.  $DVI_{rel}$  was calculated according to Eq. (3), where  $d_{va,fit}$  is the  $d_{va}$  value on the calibration curve and  $d_{va,particle}$  is the  $d_{va}$  value of the particle measurement for the same  $t_{ptof}$  value.

$$DVI_{rel} = \frac{d_{va,fit}(t_{ptof}) - d_{va,particle}(t_{ptof})}{d_{va,particle}(t_{ptof})} \quad (3)$$

For PSL particles, the deviation from the calibration curve is lower than 5 % except for the deviating measurements with 158 nm and 421 nm particles. To compare the PSL calibration curve with measurements of AN particles, the described procedure determining flight times of PSL particles by histograms was also applied to AN particles in the size range of 138 nm to 814 nm (red markers in Fig. 3, see Table S3 in the supplement). Apparently, the PSL particle time of flight calibration can be applied to AN particles (Fig. 3a). The relative deviation from the PSL calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$  (Fig. 3b) was calculated according to Eq. (3) and is less than 10 % for AN particles with sizes between 213 nm and 548 nm. Although the particle time of flight calibration was conducted with PSL particles, the calibration is also valid, over the total  $d_{va}$  size range, for pure AN particles, since the deviation of AN particles is in the same range as the deviation of PSL particles.

### 3.3.3.1 Characterization of the particle beam and the particle detection

#### 3.3.13.1.1 Methodology to determine the Determination of efficiencies for optical particle detection efficiency and the particle mass detection efficiency measurements

Knowing the particle beam properties at the PDUs, the ablation laser area spot, and the vaporizer is essential for interpreting and evaluating measured data. For proper detection of the sampled particles, a sufficient overlap of the particle beam with the laser beams and the vaporizer is required. The optical particle detection efficiency of the PDUs was determined by comparison of count rates of the individual detection units (PDU1 and PDU2) with those of either a condensation particle counter Condensation Particle Counter (CPC) or an optical particle counter Optical Particle Counter (OPC) as reference device (see Sect. S3 in the supplement). In this way, the particle numbers or, indirectly, the mass concentrations measured by the ERICA-AMS can be associated with the number concentration of the sample air flow. The measured PolyStyrene Latex (PSL) particle sizes and the respective measurement setups are shown in Sect. S3 in the supplement.

To determine the size- and ADL position dependent optical detection efficiency  $DE_{PDU}$  at the detection units with PSL particles (see Table S4S5 in the supplement), the ADL was tilted in steps and  $DE_{PDU}$  was measured at different ADL positions  $x_{pos}$ , while the position of the detection laser was kept constant. Hereafter, this procedure is referred to as "ADL position scan". This approach, which is similar to the method reported by e.g., Marsden et al. (2016) and Clemen et al. (2020), is described by Molleker et al. (2020).  $DE_{PDU}$  was determined for each lens position  $x_{pos}$  according to Eq. (4).

$$DE_{PDU}(x_{pos}) = \frac{\overline{c}_{Det}(x_{pos})}{\overline{c}_{ref} \cdot \Phi_{ERICA}} \quad (4)$$

$$DE_{PDU}(x_{pos}) = \frac{\overline{ctS}_{Det}(x_{pos})}{\bar{c}_{ref} \cdot \Phi_{ERICA}} \quad (1)$$

Here,  $\overline{ctS}_{Det}$  is the averaged value of the number of particles per second counted by each PDU over 30 seconds,  $\Phi_{ERICA}$  is the volume flow into the ERICA and  $\bar{c}_{ref}$  is the value of the number of particles per volume unit averaged over 30 seconds at the reference device. ~~Fig. 4 shows a~~ typical result of an ADL position scan for PSL particles, ~~here with particles of a size of 834 nm,~~ at PDU1 and PDU2, ~~is shown in the supplement (Sect. S5.4, Fig. S13).~~ The curve fit to the ADL position scan can be described as a convolution integral of a rectangular top-hat function of the effective detection laser width  $2r_{eff,L}$ , since the scattered light is only detected above a certain intensity threshold, and a 2-D Gaussian distribution function representing the particle beam cross section. The effective laser beam radius  $r_{eff,L}$  is the laser beam radius wherein a particle is registered. ~~For more details on this method see Molleker et al. (2020).~~ The convolution is described by Eq. (52) according to Molleker et al. (2020):

$$DE_{PSL}(x_{pos}) = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( erf\left(\frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma}\right) - erf\left(\frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma}\right) \right) \cdot A_{scan} \quad (5)$$

$$DE_{PSL}(x_{pos}) = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( erf\left(\frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma}\right) - erf\left(\frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma}\right) \right) \cdot A_{scan} \quad (2)$$

The variable  $\sigma$  is a measure for the particle beam width, i.e., the particle beam radius, and  $x_0$  corresponds to the value of  $x_{pos}$  at the peak value. This  $x_0$  value is also called the modal value of the ADL position scan. The parameter  $A_{scan}$  is a scaling parameter of the peak value of the ADL position scan and accounts for losses e.g., ADL transmission efficiency values smaller unity. Equation (52) is used as curve-fit function for determining the values of the parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $x_0$ ,  $\sigma$ , and  $A_{scan}$ . A plateau, such as the one shown in Fig. 4a ~~S13a in the supplement~~, indicates a narrow particle beam with respect to the effective laser width for the respective measurement.

For the measurements of particles with sizes from 218 nm to 834 nm, it was assumed that the particle losses between PDU1 and PDU2 are negligible. Therefore, the curve-fitting for both detection units was performed simultaneously for each particle size with both data sets (PDU1 and PDU2) by a comprehensive analysis, which allows to combine two data sets in one common, single curve-fitting procedure. In the following, this procedure is referred to as “combined curve-fitting”. During this combined curve-fitting procedure, the variable  $A_{scan}$  was linked for both PDUs by determining one  $A_{scan}$  value for PDU1 and PDU2 simultaneously. Thus, only one value for  $A_{scan}$  per measured particle size was obtained (see Fig. 4).

For the evaluation of the measurement with PSL particles of 108 nm in size, a different approach was chosen because losses between PDU1 and PDU2 seemed reasonable due to the particle beam divergence (Huffman et al., 2005). Therefore, the evaluation was carried out without the combined curve-fitting procedure and thus, individually for the measurements at PDU1 and PDU2. Due to the mathematical relation between the variables  $r_{eff,L}$  and  $A_{scan}$  during the curve-fitting, it was not possible to determine both variables at the same time. Therefore,  $r_{eff,L}$  was calculated separately and kept constant during the curve-fitting. Considering the size-dependence of the scattered light intensity based on Mie scattering,  $r_{eff,L,108nm}$  was estimated for the measurement with PSL particles of a size of 108 nm adopting suitable software routines following Bohren and Huffman (1998). The value of  $r_{eff,L,218nm}$ , determined for the measurements of particles with sizes of 218 nm, was used as base for the estimation. The result of the calculations showed, that a particle of 108 nm scatters the same amount of light as a particle of 218 nm, when it is closer to the focus by a factor of 0.955. Thus,  $r_{eff,L,108nm} = 0.955 \cdot r_{eff,L,218nm}$  was used as curve-fit constant for the evaluation of the measurement with PSL particles of 108 nm (see Sect. S4S5.1.1 in the supplement). Since this calculation is based on a Gaussian laser beam profile, it can only be seen as an approximation, since especially the outer parts of the laser beam might deviate from a Gaussian profile due to diffraction and reflection in the laser beam setup.

In addition to the particle detection efficiency for PSL particles, the optical particle detection efficiencies of particle counting at both PDUs were determined according to Eq. (41) for Ammonium Nitrate (AN) particles between 91 nm and 814

nm in size (see Sect. S3 in the supplement). Besides the singly charged, the doubly charged particles have to be considered when using a [DMA](#) **Differential Mobility Analyzer (DMA)** for size selection out of a polydisperse aerosol. For this, a newly developed, iterative method was adopted and is described in detail in Sect. [S4S5.2](#) in the supplement. Briefly, the curve-fit function of Eq. (42) was extended by a second term for the doubly charged particles and two weighing factors to account for the fractions of the particle charges- (see Eq. (S15) in the supplement). As for the measurements with PSL particles, the parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$  could be determined by a combined curve-fitting procedure (exceptions see Sect. [4S5.2](#) in the supplement).

Simultaneously to the measurements with AN particles at the detection units PDU1 and PDU2 of the ERICA-LAMS, the mean mass concentration of AN was ~~determined~~ **measured** with the ERICA-AMS-, ~~S~~ similar to [the approach described in Liu et al. \(2007\), the detection](#)-. The efficiency ~~of~~ **with which particle mass concentrations were measured with** the ERICA-AMS-, ~~based on particle mass~~, was ~~measured~~ **determined**. While this quantity is equivalent to the 'collection efficiency' (CE; e.g., [Canagaratna et al., 2007; Matthew et al., 2008; Drewnick et al., 2015](#)) in AMS measurements, we define it as 'particle mass detection efficiency' for consistency with the ERICA-LAMS discussion. As a reference, we used the CPC to obtain the mean particle number concentration and calculated the input mass concentration. The afterwards applied curve-fitting evaluation method also accounts for the doubly charged particle fraction and is described in detail in Sect. [S4S5.2](#) in the supplement. By the curve-fitting procedure, the parameters  $r_{eff,V}$  (effective vaporizer radius),  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$  could be determined (see Sect. [S4S5.2](#) in the supplement for definitions and exceptions). All these parameters,  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$ , are essential for adjustment procedures of the instrument and to interpret the obtained laboratory and field mass spectra. Furthermore, the determined parameters are used in Sects. [3.3.1.2](#) and [3.3.3](#) to characterize the particle beam. ~~Overall, they serve as a means for and in Sects. 3.2.2 and 3.3.2 to determine the evaluation of optical particle detection efficiency and the performance of the instrument-particle mass detection efficiency, respectively.~~

~~Results~~ **Overall, the parameters serve as a means for the evaluation** of the ~~particle~~ **performance of the instrument**.

### **3.3.23.1.2 Particle beam characterization properties**

The parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$  were determined by the curve-fitting functions (Eq. (S2) and Eqs. (S145) and (S167) in the supplement) and are thus in the dimension relative to the ADL position  $x_{pos}$  as read out on the micrometer adjustment screw (see Sect. [S1.23](#) in the supplement). Below, the parameters were rescaled, using the intercept theorem, to the dimension of the particle beam at the specific position (PDU1, PDU2, ablation spot, and ERICA-AMS vaporizer).

The curve-fittings yield the standard deviation  $\sigma$ , which is proportional to the particle beam  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{e}}$ -radius at each detector (PDU or vaporizer). The particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$  is defined as  $2\sigma$ , i.e., the  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{e}}$ -diameter of the Gaussian distribution function. In Fig. [53](#),  $w_{part}$  is displayed as function of the particle size  $d_{va}$  at various locations within the instrument. The particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$  is approximately 0.1 mm at PDU1, and 0.2 mm at PDU2 for particle sizes above 400 nm. For PSL particles of 108 nm in size, the  $w_{part}$  values are 5 times (7 times) wider at PDU1 (PDU2). The measurements with the OPC for larger diameters indicate a trend for  $w_{part}$  from 0.10 mm to 0.18 mm. For AN particles of 335 nm in size, a minimum of  $w_{part}$  was found, as the corresponding values for  $w_{part}$  at PDU1 and PDU2 are 0.04 mm and 0.03 mm, respectively. At the vaporizer, the largest value for  $w_{part}$  of 2.2 mm was measured for AN particles of 91 nm in size, which is narrower than the width of the vaporizers' physical cross-sectional diameter of 3.8 mm. Thus, by adjusting the ADL properly, all investigated AN particles larger than 91 nm can be collected by the vaporizer. The overall curve shapes at each PDU describe a "V", where the smaller and the larger particles show a larger  $w_{part}$  than particles of 335 nm in size. Smaller particles can be deflected by collisions with residual gas molecules and larger particles are over-focused by the ADL due to their inertia (Zhang et al., 2002; Peck et al., 2016). Considering the geometry of the instrument, also  $w_{part}$  at the ablation spot and at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer can

be extrapolated from the respective  $w_{part}$  for AN at PDU2. The longer travel distance for the particles and the particle beam divergence (Huffman et al., 2005) results in a 3.3-fold broader  $w_{part}$  for AN particles at the vaporizer than at PDU2. The calculation yields a maximum  $w_{part}$  of 0.48 mm at the ablation spot, a value which is approximately two times the ablation laser beam diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  (see overlap parameter determination below in this section), and  $w_{part}$  of 1.07 mm at the vaporizer (both for AN particles of 548 nm in size).

In the ~~next step, we focus on following~~, the overlap of the particle beam with the detection laser focus- is discussed. Considering an optical laser beam diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  of 60  $\mu\text{m}$  of the PDUs (see Sect. 3.2.1), the particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$  is a factor 2 to 3 wider (PSL,  $d_{va} > 400$  nm). However, the laser intensity of a Gaussian beam provides intensities larger than zero also for radial distances above  $w_0$  and the scattered light might be sufficient for particles to be detected. The maximum distance from the laser axis where particles can be detected is represented by the parameter  $r_{eff,L}$  and not  $w_0$ . Fig. 64 shows the effective laser beam radius  $r_{eff,L}$  and  $r_{eff,V}$  as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . Overall, for PSL particles,  $r_{eff,L}$  is between 0.1 mm and 0.4 mm. The shape of the curve of the effective laser beam radius depends on the response function of the scattered light intensity as a function of size, where an increase to larger sizes was expected. For the measurements with PSL particles of 108 nm and AN particles of 91 nm and 138 nm in size, this is inevitable, since the values of  $r_{eff}$  are calculated based on the Mie scattering according to a rough estimation (see Sect. S4S5.1 in the supplement). For larger particles, or the measurements with the OPC as reference device, an increase of  $r_{eff,L}$  with particle size would be expected. Due to the fact that the OPC measurements were performed with various PMT threshold values (see Sect. S3 in the supplement),  $r_{eff,L}$  appears lower than the CPC reference measurements and thus,  $r_{eff,L}$  for particle sizes above 834 nm is underestimated in Fig. 64. The AN measurement results do not agree with the results of the measurements with PSL particles, possibly due to a ~~non-spherical shape and a~~ different refractive index of AN as compared to that of PSL. The vaporizer width determined by the ADL position scans, i.e.,  $r_{eff,V}$ , agrees with the vaporizer's physical dimension of 1.9 mm radius.

To determine the overlap of the particle beam with the detection laser beam, the particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$  is compared to the effective laser diameter  $d_{eff,L} = 2r_{eff,L}$ . Therefore, the overlap parameter  $S_{detect,L} = w_{part}/d_{eff,L}$  was calculated for different particle sizes at the PDUs as the maximum possible overlap of  $w_{part}$  and  $d_{eff,L}$  for each measurement at lens position  $x_{pos} = x_0$ . The parameter  $S_{detect,V} = w_{part}/d_{eff,V}$  (with  $d_{eff,V} = 2r_{eff,V}$ ) expresses the overlap of the particle beam with the effective vaporizer width. Both are shown in Fig. 75. The gray horizontal line marks an overlap parameter of 1. All investigated particle sizes below that line are detected sufficiently well within  $1\sigma$  of the particle beam width. That is the case, within their uncertainties, for all measurements except for PSL particles of 108 nm in size. The reason for this is a large  $w_{part}$  for the smallest particles resulting from a large particle divergence caused by the small particle inertia for this size (Zhang et al., 2002). The values of  $S_{detect,L}$  of the measurements with the OPC are overestimated, since the resulting values of  $r_{eff,L}$  are underestimated, due to the varying threshold during the measurements (see Sect. S3 in the supplement). However, the values are below a ratio of 1. It has to be remarked that a value above 1 does not indicate an impossible particle detection by the PDUs, but just a reduced detection efficiency. As shown in Sect. ~~3.2S4, in the supplement~~ the PDUs can detect particles in a size range between 80 nm and 5145 nm- although not with such an efficiency as in the size range between ~180 nm and 3170 nm (see Sect. 3.2.2).

An overlap parameter  $S_{ablation}$  can also be determined for the overlap of the particle beam and the ablation laser spot by dividing the particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$ , exemplarily for AN particles, at the ablation laser spot (see brown curve in Fig. 53) by the determined optical laser beam waist  $w_{0,dia}$  of 250  $\mu\text{m}$  (~~see Sect. 3.1;  $S_{ablation} = w_{part}/w_{0,dia}$~~ ). The

determination of the parameter  $w_{0,dia}$  is shown in Sect. 3.2.1. In Fig. 85,  $S_{ablation}$  is plotted versus the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The calculated fraction of the illuminated area of the UV ablation laser spot is between 0.23 (at  $d_{va} = 335$  nm) and up to 1.91 (at  $d_{va} = 548$  nm). Although the particle beam is larger than the ablation laser beam waist diameter for most particle sizes, it is possible to ablate particles and measure them with the mass spectrometer. This indicates again, that  $w_{0,dia}$  is not the most meaningful measure for the overlap. It also leads to the conclusion that particles can experience largely different laser intensities depending on the position of the particle within the ablation laser beam. ~~However~~ At least,  $S_{ablation}$  smaller than 1 indicates that  $1\sigma$  of the particle beam is within the  $w_{0,dia}$  of the ablation laser spot. ~~Nevertheless, field measurements with ambient aerosol show that also particles of sizes between 80 nm and 5145 nm can be ablated and detected by the MCPs (see Sects. 3.4 and 4).~~

All the data shown for the parameters  $S_{detect,L}$ ,  $S_{detect,v}$ , and  $S_{ablation}$  are the maximum possible values of the respective particle sizes obtained when performing the ADL adjustment separately for each particle size.

## 3.2 Results of the optical particle detection efficiency and the particle mass ERICA-LAMS characterization

### 3.2.1 Detection and ablation laser beam widths

For characterization of the laser beams of the PDUs and the ablation laser, a razor blade was moved stepwise perpendicularly into the respective laser beam (with steps of 0.01 mm). These characterization experiments were performed in a separate measurement setup. The remaining energy was measured using a bolometer (model High sensitivity thermal sensor 3A, Ophir Optronics Solutions Ltd.) in case of the diode lasers, and by an energy meter (model EnergyMax™-USB, J-25MB-LE, Coherent, Inc., USA) for the pulsed UV ablation laser. The results of the measurements are provided in Sect. S2 in the supplement.

To measure the beam waist radius  $w_0$  of the detection laser in two dimensions (x and y), the razor blade was positioned directly at the focal point. Curve-fits of the Gaussian error function (Eq. (3)) were applied to all data sets, with  $P_0$  for the power offset of the fitted curve,  $P_{max}$  the maximum power,  $pos_0$  the central position of the Gaussian distribution,  $pos$  the horizontal position of the blade (i.e., the independent variable), and  $w_0$  the beam  $1/e^2$ -radius of the Gaussian intensity profile (Skinner and Whitcher, 1972; Araújo et al., 2009).

$$P(pos) = P_0 + \frac{P_{max}}{2} \cdot \left(1 - \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{\sqrt{2}(pos-pos_0)}{w_0}\right)\right) \quad (3)$$

It was found that the laser spot has an oval cross-sectional shape with the dimensions of  $w_0 = (30.3 \pm 1.2)$   $\mu\text{m}$  and  $w_0 = (20.0 \pm 0.9)$   $\mu\text{m}$  (measurement in x- and y-direction, respectively). Thus, the  $1/e^2$ -diameter ( $w_{0,dia} = 2w_0$ ) can be determined for the x-direction as  $w_{0,dia} = (60.6 \pm 2.4)$   $\mu\text{m}$  and for the y-direction as  $w_{0,dia} = (40.0 \pm 1.8)$   $\mu\text{m}$ . The average irradiance over the beam cross section ( $1/e^2$  of intensity) of the laser can be estimated as  $2.1 \times 10^3$   $\text{W cm}^{-2}$ . Since the detection units are identical in construction, this measurement represents both detection units.

The procedure of the characterization of the ablation laser beam is similar to the one adopted for the detection lasers. Here, however, a cross-sectional scan is performed at eight different positions along the laser beam's optical axis. To evaluate the whole beam waist, the  $\frac{1}{e^2}$ -radii  $w$  were plotted versus the position of the razor blade from the lens  $z_{pos}$ . To determine the focal length  $z_0$ , the Rayleigh range  $z_R$  and the beam waist radius  $w_0$  at the axial position  $z_{pos}$ , the curve-fit of the Gaussian near field equation (Eq. (4); Siegman, 1986) was applied:

$$w(z_{pos}) = w_0 \cdot \sqrt{1 + \left(\frac{z_{pos}-z_0}{z_R}\right)^2} \quad (4)$$

From exposures on photosensitive paper, the laser beam profile appeared radially symmetrical, and this measurement was done only in one orientation. The curve-fitting results in a Rayleigh range  $z_R$  of 7.5 mm, a focal length  $z_0$  of 76.4 mm, and a beam waist radius  $w_0$  of 125  $\mu\text{m}$ . Thus, the beam waist diameter  $w_{0,dia}$  is approximately 250  $\mu\text{m}$ , resulting in an average irradiance over the beam cross section ( $1/e^2$  of intensity) of the laser of  $1.36 \times 10^9 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$ . It has to be mentioned that particles can encounter very different laser irradiance depending on their trajectory through the Gaussian profile, since the detection and the ablation laser beam waists are much larger than the diameters of the sampled particles (Marsden et al., 2018). The ablation laser beam waist radius and energy density are sufficient for particle ablation and the measured values are comparable to those of other single particle mass spectrometers, like ALABAMA (Köllner, 2019) and the A-ATOFMS (Su et al., 2004).

### 3.3.3.2.2 Optical particle detection efficiency

We determined the optical detection efficiencies for PSL and AN particles at PDU1 and PDU2, and the particle mass detection efficiency for AN particles at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer for two cases: largest possible, i.e., the maximum, detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  and the detection efficiency for the set ADL position ( $x_{pos} = 10.55 \text{ mm}$ ) during the deployment in Kathmandu, Nepal (KTM),  $DE_{KTM}$ . Both,  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$ , combine the optical detection efficiency measurements with PSL and AN particles described in Sect. 3.3.1.1. Section S4.5S5.6 in the supplement provides a listing of all relevant equations.

The parameter  $DE_{max}$  was determined for each measurement. For this, the determined set of parameters ( $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$ ) of each curve-fitting, was re-inserted in the respective Eqs. (5), (S14), (2) or (S165). For the maximum possible detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$ , the variable  $x_{pos}$  equals the modal value of the ADL position scan  $x_0$ , thereby compensating for the size-dependent particle beam shift (see Sect. S4.6S5.7 in the supplement). To obtain the  $DE_{max}$  values in practice, the ADL has to be readjusted for each particle size.

Fig. 96 presents the largest possible, i.e., the maximum, detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  at ADL position  $x_0$  as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The values of  $DE_{max}$  for PSL particles with particle sizes larger than 200 nm is above 0.60, reaching the value of 1 for particle sizes of 834 nm at PDU1. The parameter  $d_{50}$  is typically used to characterize the detection limits of single particle counting devices. The parameter  $d_{50}$  is defined as 50 % of the maximum  $DE_{max}$  value, as it is for  $A_{scan}$ , discussed in Sect. 3.3.2. Here, the low  $d_{50}$  value of the optical particle detection is between the particle sizes 108 nm and 218 nm. The upper  $d_{50}$  value lies slightly above a particle size of 3150 nm. Interpolations or extrapolations for the measurements with PSL particles are used to estimate the  $d_{50}$  values. We found 180 nm as the lower and 3170 nm as the upper  $d_{50}$  value. At PDU2, the  $DE_{max}$  is lower, which can be explained by the broader particle beam at PDU2 compared to PDU1. The curve progression of the particle measurements up to particle sizes of 1000 nm follows the expected response function of the light scattering, especially the decreasing  $DE_{max}$  at small particle sizes. The decreasing  $DE_{max}$  values for large particles and be explained by the reduced transmission of the ADL due to particles losses by inertial impaction.

~~The  $DE_{max}$  values found for the measurements at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer are not comparable in absolute terms with the  $DE_{max}$  values found for the AN measurements at PDU1 and PDU2, since the measurements at the position of the ERICA-AMS vaporizer are analogous to an IE calibration measurement (Drewnick et al., 2005). During this IE calibration, among other losses, the transmission losses in the ADL are compensated. However, this measurement demonstrates that the decreasing  $DE_{max}$  for smaller sizes at the PDUs are not caused by losses in the ADL, but the inability to detect small particles by adopted optical means. No  $d_{50}$  value could be determined for the measurements on the vaporizer. Even though the data point at 91 nm indicates a lower  $d_{50}$  cut-off, we assume that the particle size range in which the ERICA-AMS can measure is between 120 nm and 3.5  $\mu\text{m}$ , as specified by Xu et al. (2017) for the ADL type used here.~~

Due to the size-dependent particle beam shift, and thus the  $DE_{max}$  for various particle sizes is found at various lens settings, a compromise for all particle sizes has to be found to adjust the ADL. To choose the optimum ADL position, AN particles with various sizes were measured with the ERICA-AMS at different ADL positions. The position that yields the highest mass

concentration signal as compromise for all sizes is defined as the best ADL position. We found  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm as the optimum ADL position, which was subsequently applied during the field deployment in Kathmandu, Nepal (KTM). Fig. 107 shows the optical detection efficiency during field deployment in KTM  $DE_{KTM}$  as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$  at this specific ADL position. The calculations of the parameter  $DE_{KTM}$  are based on Eq. (5), (S14), Eqs. (2) or (S165) and are shown in Sect. S4-S5.6 in the supplement. Here, besides  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm, all other parameter values of the singly charged fraction were adopted from the curve-fitting results of the individual measurements. In Fig. 10a7a, the detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  of PSL particles is plotted as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The graph shows an increase with particle size ~~until up to~~ a maximum for  $DE_{KTM}$  of 0.74 for a particle size of 410 nm. By interpolation, the lower  $d_{50}$  ~~values are 190 nm value~~ at PDU1 ~~is 190 nm~~ and ~~160 nm at PDU2. As the~~ upper  $d_{50}$  ~~values we found value is~~ 745 nm ~~at~~. ~~Due to the relatively low maximum~~  $DE_{KTM}$  ~~value for PSL measurements at PDU2 (0.53) compared to~~ PDU1 ~~and 750 nm at PDU2. Furthermore, the found~~  $d_{50}$  ~~values at PDU2 (160 nm and 750 nm) are misleading. In Fig. 7b it can be seen that~~  $d_{50}$  is pronounced differently for particles with optical properties other than PSL such as AN. Except for the measurement with particle sizes of 213 nm at PDU1, all AN particle measurements (Fig. 10b7b) result in a  $DE_{KTM}$  larger than 0.40 and reach their maximum here for particle sizes of 335 nm (PDU2) and 548 nm (PDU1), both having values around 0.86. Here,  $d_{50}$  solely can be determined for the measurement with AN particles at PDU1 to 270 nm. ~~For the measurements at the vaporizer, no  $d_{50}$  values can be determined, because the results are above 50% of their maximum  $DE_{KTM}$  values over the entire size range. The  $DE_{KTM}$  at the vaporizer is 1 due to the normalization by the IE calibration, as explained above (see Sect. 3.6.2).~~

The measurements demonstrated in this section have shown that detection efficiency varies with particle size and type. The efficiency of the optical detection strongly depends on the adjustment of the instrument as well as the optical and the aerodynamic properties of the particle. ~~The AMS part instead shows a fairly stable efficiency around 1 for the examined size range after calibration with AN particles of 483 nm in size. This is highly desirable to ensure the quantitative measurement of the AMS.~~

### 3.4 Ablation efficiency

#### 3.2.3 Hit rate

Another relevant parameter to describe the performance of a single particle laser ablation mass spectrometer is the ~~ablation efficiency~~  ~~$AE$~~  ~~hit rate~~  $HR$ . The definition of  $AE$  (see Eq. (65)), also called ~~hit rate~~ ~~ablation efficiency~~, is the number of acquired spectra  $N_{spectra}$ , i.e., particles successfully ionized by the ablation laser and recorded by the oscilloscope, divided by the number of laser shots  $N_{shots}$ , i.e., attempts to ablate particles (Su et al., 2004),

$$AE = \frac{N_{spectra}}{N_{shots}} \quad (6)$$

$$HR = \frac{N_{spectra}}{N_{shots}} \quad (5)$$

This definition is largely independent from ambient particle number concentration and the idle time of the laser, but rather reflects the adjustment of the instrument. For each particle for which a laser shot is triggered, the aerodynamic particle size is determined by the TC. With ERICA-LAMS,  $AE$  values of up to 1 (not shown) could be achieved in the laboratory for PSL particles of a certain size after optimizing the PMT thresholds and the pulse generator multiplier (see Sect. 2.3) value for the corresponding particle size. To assess on the smallest detectable particle size, the detection units PDU1 and PDU2 were optimized for the following experiment for PSL particles of 218 nm size.

To determine the ~~ablation efficiency~~ ~~hit rate~~ for ambient aerosol, ambient air from outside the laboratory was sampled. Only spectra of particles with diameters in the range of calibration (see Sect. 3.2S4 in the supplement) were considered. The ablation laser was adjusted to maximum ~~ablation efficiency~~  $HR$  for ambient aerosol, by varying the pulse generator multiplier (see Sect.

2.4) and adjusting the dichroitic mirror-DM1 (Fig. 2). The average ablation laser pulse energy was 3.2 mJ. Fig. 108 shows the ablation efficiency  $AEHR$  of the described experiment as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . Furthermore,  $N_{spectra}$  and  $N_{shots}$  are plotted as a function of particle size. In the size range from 100 nm to 1000 nm,  $AE$  values of more than 10 % are achieved. At the particle sizes between 200- nm and 300 nm, at approximately 230 nm, a maximum of 0.52 was found. The reason for the maximum at this particular particle size might be the selected optimization in the adjustment of the detection and ablation units. Particles get detected by the PDU as soon as their scattered light is sufficiently intense. This might be earlier for larger particles due to the higher  $r_{eff,L}$  and thus the timing might not be optimal for all particle sizes. In addition, a large particle beam divergence (see Sect. S4.6S5.7 in the supplement) can lead to a low  $AE$  for small particles ( $d_{va} < 200\text{nm}$ ) as well as for large ones ( $d_{va} > 400\text{ nm}$ ). This curve progression reflects the experimentally determined particle beam width  $w_{part}$  and the overlap parameter  $S_{ablation}$ , (see Fig. 85 in Sect. 3.31.2). Furthermore,  $AE$  is less than unity over all sizes, which may be due to the ionization efficiency of particle components in the ablationLDI process. Beside the particle size,  $AE$  also depends on the particle shape and the chemical composition of the particle (Su et al., 2004) as well as on the laser intensity of the ablation laser (Brands et al., 2011).

### 3.4.13.2.4 Single particle mass spectra measured by the ERICA-LAMS

#### 3.4.13.2.4.1 Exemplary single particle mass spectra from laboratory tests

To study mass spectra of different chemical compounds, solutions of sodium chloride (NaCl), ammonium nitrate (AN;  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$ ), benz[a]anthracene (BaA;  $\text{C}_{18}\text{H}_{12}$ ), and a gold sphere suspension were nebulized. Details on the experimental setup, as well as on the properties of the studied particles are provided in Sect. S3 in the supplement. If not mentioned separately, all mass spectra were processed by the evaluation software CRISP (Klimach, 2012). During this processing, the mass-to-charge ratio ( $m/z$ ) of all spectra is calibrated and each peak area is integrated over 25 signal acquisition samples before and after the determined  $m/z$  peak center. In the resulting so-called stick spectra, a stick reflects the ion peak area in units of  $\text{mV}\cdot\text{sample}$  of the specific  $m/z$ . To determine the ion peak area threshold of the ERICA-LAMS, i.e., minimum peak that can be detected, the data set of the first field campaign (see Sect. 4) was used. The ion peak area threshold is defined as the ion peak area at  $m/z$ , on which are usually unoccupied ( $m/z$  during ambient measurements typically no signals occur ( $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  6 for cations,  $m/z$  2 to  $m/z$  11 for anions), below which). To determine the ion peak area threshold, the normalized cumulative signal intensity distributions for each usually unoccupied  $m/z$  were made and the overall 99 % threshold was determined (Köllner et al., 2017). Below this ion peak area threshold, 99% of the baseline noise is present (Köllner et al., 2017). The result for cations and anions is an ion peak area threshold value of  $7\text{-mV}\cdot\text{sample}$ .

As an example, Fig. 12a9a presents a bipolar ion mass spectrum of a single sodium chloride particle as detected by ERICA-LAMS during laboratory measurements. Other pure substance spectra are shown in Fig. 12b9b for a single AN particle. The spectral patterns detected by the ERICA-LAMS are comparable and in good agreement with results produced by other established single particle mass spectrometers, e.g., ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011; Köllner et al., 2017), ATOFMS (Gard et al., 1997; Gross et al., 2000; Liu et al., 2000), and a modified LAAPTOF (Ramisetty et al., 2018). Also for ambient stratospheric particles, Schneider et al. (2021) have shown that spectra from ERICA-LAMS and ALABAMA are comparable. It is noteworthy that an important prerequisite for the later application of ERICA during airborne measurements was the capability to detect the presence of gold particles in the sampled aerosols. Gold can be used as a marker for self-contamination. By plating the sampling inlet with gold, it can safely be assumed that if gold-containing particles are found, it indicates that they have removed material from the inlet (Dragoneas et al., 2021). To test the instrument's capability of measuring gold particles, dispersions of gold spheres ( $d_{\text{part}} = 3860\text{ nm}$ ) were used. A typical bipolar spectrum is displayed in Fig. 12c. In addition to the signal on  $m/z$  197 from the  $\text{Au}^+$ -cation, the peak of  $\text{Au}_2^+$ -cation on  $m/z$  394 was consistently present, providing

~~a good indication that actual gold particles were detected, even in the absence of an isotopic pattern or specific anion signal. The Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, and Ca<sup>+</sup> signals in the spectra can be attributed to the residual buffer solution of the gold particle dispersion. The identification of particle types for which the evidence is based on hardly ionizable substances, such as gold, is only possible, if the content of well ionizable substances is moderate (Reilly et al., 2000), since otherwise no Au signal might be obtained.~~

We further investigated BaA particles, as BaA has been identified as a component of soot (Lima et al., 2005). A characteristic example of their mass spectra is shown in Fig. 12d9c. Therein, the C<sub>n</sub> and the C<sub>n</sub>H<sub>m</sub> pattern is clearly visible in both the cation and the anion spectra being indicative of ~~polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons~~ Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbons (PAH; e.g., Hinz et al. (., 1999)). Also, the molecular peak at *m/z* 228 appears in the spectrum. (C<sub>18</sub>H<sub>12</sub><sup>+</sup>). This observation is consistent with the typical performance of mass spectrometers employing lasers with a wavelength of 266 nm, which result in less fragmentation as compared to those with a wavelength of 193 nm (Thomson et al., 1997). The four examples shown here demonstrate that the ERICA-LAMS provides valid single particle mass spectra that are comparable to those of other instruments in the literature.

It is noteworthy that an important prerequisite for the later application of ERICA during airborne measurements was the capability to detect the presence of gold particles in the sampled aerosols. Gold can be used as a marker for self-contamination. By plating the sampling inlet with gold, it can safely be assumed that if gold-containing particles are found, it indicates that they have removed material from the inlet (Dragoneas et al., 2022). To test the instrument's capability of measuring gold particles, dispersions of gold spheres (*d<sub>va</sub>* = 3860 nm) were used. A typical bipolar spectrum is displayed in Fig. 9d. In addition to the signal on *m/z* 197 from the Au<sup>+</sup>-cation, the peak of Au<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>-cation on *m/z* 394 was consistently present, providing a good indication that actual gold particles were detected, even in the absence of an isotopic pattern or specific anion signal. The Na<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>, and Ca<sup>+</sup>-signals in the spectra can be attributed to the residual buffer solution of the gold particle dispersion. The identification of particle types for which the evidence is based on hardly ionizable substances, such as gold, is only possible, if the content of well ionizable substances is moderate (Reilly et al., 2000), since otherwise no Au signal might be obtained.

#### ~~3.4.1.23.2.4.2~~ Mass spectral resolution of ERICA-LAMS

The mass spectral resolution  $R_{MS}$  is a measure for the mass separation performance of the mass spectrometer and is defined as  $R_{MS} = \frac{M}{\Delta M}$ . The parameter  $\Delta M$  is defined as the FWHM of  $M$ , i.e., the *m/z* value. Thus, a higher value of  $R_{MS}$  indicates a better separation of the  $\frac{m}{z}$  peaks in the mass spectra. Appropriate separation is particularly necessary for the identification of neighboring nominal masses like *m/z* 39 and *m/z* 40 (for K<sup>+</sup> and Ca<sup>+</sup>) as well as for signals caused by isotopes, e.g., elements such as tin and lead. In Fig. 1310, details of two different raw cation spectra from two ambient aerosol particles are presented. Here, the output voltage signal of the digitizer is displayed as a function of the digitizer sample number (1.6 ns per sample). The particles of the presented spectra were recorded during the StratoClim campaign (July and August 2017) at ground level at the airport of Kathmandu, Nepal. The signal intensities correspond to the isotopic abundance of tin (Fig. 130a) and lead (Fig. 130b). The occurrence of both species can be expected in a polluted environment as in Kathmandu, Nepal. Out of these mass spectra,  $R_{MS}$  of the ERICA-LAMS can be estimated to 200 for cations at *m/z* 120 (Fig. 130a) and 700 at *m/z* 200 (Fig. 130b). For anion spectra we found a  $R_{MS}$  of about 600 at both, *m/z* 100 and *m/z* 200. The  $R_{MS}$  values of other single particle mass spectrometers are comparable to the here presented ones. Brands (2009) states for the ALABAMA a resolution of 200 for cations of *m/z* 108 and of 600 for anions of *m/z* 120. The resolution of the A-ATOFMS (at *m/z* 100) is for cations 500 and for anions 800 (Pratt et al., 2009). Without any specific *m/z* value, Gemayel et al. (2016) state for the LAAPTOF a  $R_{MS}$  of above 600 for both polarities.

### 3.5.3.3 ERICA-AMS performance characterization

#### 3.5.13.3.1 Mass spectral resolution of the ERICA-AMS and data preparation

The ERICA-AMS mainly adopts elements of the commercial AMS from Aerodyne (see Sect. 2.1). The observed mass resolution of 800 at  $m/z$  200 during ambient aerosol sampling (see Sect. S5.6 in the supplement) is comparable with that of commercial C-ToF-MS instruments (Drewnick et al., 2005). The conversion of the ion flight time to a  $m/z$  is done using predefined calibration peaks. We use the peaks for  $\text{CH}^+$ ,  $\text{O}_2^+$ ,  $\text{SO}_2^+$ ,  $^{182}\text{W}^+$ ,  $^{184}\text{W}^+$ , and  $^{186}\text{W}^+$ , species for which the exact  $m/z$  ratio is known and which occur in every spectrum, due to their existence in the vacuum background or outgassing of the heated tungsten filament. The wide range of covered  $m/z$  values allows to fit a 3-parameter time-of-flight to  $m/z$  relation, which is then valid for the whole spectrum. ~~We decided not to use the~~The common  $\text{Ar}^+$  peak ~~is not used~~, because in measurements shortly after evacuating the chamber, the residual organic peak at the same nominal mass of  $m/z$  40 can disturb the determination of the peak center. The software integrates the signal at each particular  $m/z$  ratio to generate a stick spectrum. The signal occurring between the  $m/z$  peaks is used to estimate a baseline, which is subtracted during this integration. Stick spectra are generated for measurements with open and closed shutter (see Fig. 14a) to subtract the instrument background signal from the aerosol measurement signal, in order to obtain the aerosol contribution only (see Fig. 14b). The difference between the total and the background signal results in the aerosol signal. The open-closed cycle is set to 10 seconds (see Sect. 2.54). A so-called “fragmentation table” is used to attribute the individual  $m/z$ -peaks to certain species (e.g., air, organic, nitrate, sulfate, ammonium, and chloride; Allan et al. (2004)). The fragmentation table can be manually adapted to compensate for instrument specific deviations. Along with the particles, a small fraction of the gaseous components are measured, which still exhibit the most dominant peaks for at  $m/z$  28 ( $\text{N}_2^+$ ),  $m/z$  30 ( $\text{O}_2^+$ ), and  $m/z$  40 ( $\text{Ar}$ ) in the mass spectrum (see Fig. 14b1). A more detailed description on the evaluation procedure can be found in e.g., Allan et al. (2004) and Fröhlich et al. (2013).

#### 3.3.2 Particle mass detection efficiency

~~Similar to the determination of the optical detection efficiencies for PSL and AN particles at PDU1 and PDU2 (see Sect. 3.2.2), the particle mass detection efficiency for AN particles was determined at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer for the two cases:  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$ . Like with the optical detection efficiency,  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$ , combine the particle mass detection efficiency measurements with AN particles described in Sect. 3.1.1 (see also Sect. S5.6 in the supplement).~~

~~The parameter  $DE_{max}$  was determined for each measurement at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer by re-inserting the determined set of parameters ( $r_{eff}$ ,  $v$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$ ) of each curve-fitting in Eq. (S17).~~

~~Fig. ERICA-AMS ionization 12 presents the maximum possible particle mass detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  at ADL position  $x_0$  as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ . The  $DE_{max}$  values found for the measurements at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer are not comparable in absolute terms with the  $DE_{max}$  values found for the AN measurements at PDU1 and PDU2 (Fig. 7), since the measurements at the position of the ERICA-AMS vaporizer are analogous to an Ionization Efficiency (IE) calibration measurement (see Sect. 3.3.3). During this IE calibration, among other losses, the transmission losses in the ADL are compensated. However, this measurement on the ERICA-AMS vaporizer demonstrates that the decreasing  $DE_{max}$  for smaller sizes at the PDUs are not caused by losses in the ADL, but the inability to detect small particles by adopted optical means. No  $d_{50}$  value could be determined for the measurements on the vaporizer. Even though the data point at 91 nm indicates a lower  $d_{50}$  cut-off, we assume that the particle size range in which the ERICA-AMS can measure is between  $\sim 120$  nm and 3500 nm, as specified by Xu et al. (2017) for the ADL type used here.~~

~~Fig. 12 shows also the particle mass detection efficiency during field deployment in KTM  $DE_{KTM}$  as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$  at the ADL position  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm. The calculations of the parameter  $DE_{KTM}$  are based on Eq. (S17) and are shown in Sect. S5.6 in the supplement. For the measurements at the vaporizer, no  $d_{50}$  values can be determined, because the results~~

are above 50 % of their maximum  $DE_{KTM}$  values over the entire size range. The  $DE_{KTM}$  at the vaporizer is 1 due to the normalization by the IE calibration, as explained above (see also Sect. 3.3.3).

Overall, the AMS part shows a fairly stable efficiency around 1 for the examined size range after calibration with AN particles of 483 nm in size. This is highly desirable to ensure the quantitative measurement of the AMS.

### 5 3.5.23.3.3 Ionization efficiency

By means of a calibration with a test aerosol of AN, the IE can be determined and the peak areas obtained from integration can be converted into a quantitative measure of the aerosol mass concentration of the atmosphere. In order to determine the IE of the ERICA-AMS, in a first step the average signal of a single ion must be measured. This is done by considering single mass spectrum extractions. The assumption is that a rarely occupied  $m/z$  signal has a very low probability to experience the arrival of two ions in the same extraction. The peak area of these  $m/z$  signals, averaged over multiple events where the signal is above the noise threshold, then represents the average single ion signal (SIS). The SIS is given in units of  $mV \cdot ns$  and depends on multiple factors; mostly the type and condition of the MCP detector, the applied high-voltages and the resulting field strengths, the temperature, and the gain of the signal amplifier. After voltage adjustment of the MCP ~~we obtain~~ a SIS of around 0.8  $mV \cdot ns$  was obtained.

The IE is determined with AN particles applying Setup B as described in Sect. S3 in the supplement (Fig. ~~S7S8~~). The so created mono-disperse aerosol is sampled by the instrument as well as by a CPC for reference. This mass-based approach is similar to the one described in Drewnick et al. (2005). ~~This method~~ and considers the transmission efficiency through the ADL and the possible losses due to particle beam divergence. As a reference zero, a measurement through a filter is performed. The IE calibration factor in “Tofware” is then adjusted so that the nitrate signal equals the nitrate mass load determined by the CPC.

To calculate the mass load from the CPC data, several corrections have to be applied. For instance, doubly charged particles of a larger size are also transmitted through the DMA due to the same electrical mobility, which will also contribute to the mass load. To reduce this effect, we choose a rather large particle size of 483 nm for the calibrations, so that the corresponding larger sized particles of 814 nm are not generated by the nebulizer in a high quantity. By measuring the concentration of singly charged 814 nm and calculating the charge ratio generated by the neutralizer according to Tigges et al. (2015), we correct for the effect of doubly charged 814 nm particles (see Sect. ~~S4S5.3~~ in the supplement). In addition the Jayne shape factor has to be applied (Jayne et al., 2000). The IE is usually given for nitrate and is strongly dependent on the flux of electrons for ionization. The ERICA achieves an IE of 2000 ions per pg, or  $2.05 \times 10^{-7}$  ions per molecule. This is lower than reported for

~~comparable instruments (e.g., the Aerodyne AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007))~~, partly due to operation at a lower filament emission current of 1.6 mA. Other test aerosol species can be used to determine a species dependent ~~relative ionization~~

Relative Ionization Efficiency (RIE). The RIE of ammonium  $RIE_{NH_4}$  and the RIE for sulfate  $RIE_{SO_4}$  were determined by independent measurements of AN particles and ammonium sulfate particles according to Canagaratna et al. (2007). ~~We calculated an~~ averaged  $RIE_{NH_4}$  ~~to of~~ 4.4 and  $RIE_{SO_4}$  ~~to of~~ 0.97 was calculated. The default RIE values of the organic compounds ( $RIE_{org} = 1.4$ ), for chloride ( $RIE_{chl} = 1.3$  and for nitrate ( $RIE_{NO_3} = 1.1$ ) were adopted from Canagaratna et al. (2007).

With the IE and RIE values, the ion count signal can be converted into an aerosol mass. Together with the known flow into the instrument ( $\Phi_{ERICA} = 1.48 \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ), the mass concentration of the particulate matter is calculated. ~~(Canagaratna et al., 2007)~~. Due to the installed constant pressure inlet (Molleker et al., 2020), which keeps the pressure in the ADL constant, the volumetric flow into the instrument increases with decreasing ambient pressure. With the assumption of a stable instrument temperature, this leads to a constant mass flow or normal flow (~~normal temperature~~ Normal Temperature and ~~p~~ Pressure, NTP, 20°C, 1013 hPa). Thus, the dimension of the measurement result is mass per normal volume.

### 3.5.3.3.4 ~~ERICA-AMS detection~~Detection limits

Several methods can be used to determine the ~~detection limit~~Detection Limit (DL) for the species measured by an AMS as described by Drewnick et al. (2009). One approach is the calculation based on the ion counting statistics during a measurement with the shutter closed (closed signal), denoted as  $DL_{stat}$ . The most common way is a measurement of the signal noise during a measurement of filtered air, denoted as  $DL_{filter}$ . Especially during in-flight measurements, this filter-based method cannot be representative for the whole flight due to changing vacuum, temperature, and instrument background conditions. ~~For~~Thus, for field measurements ~~we thus calculate~~a detection limit  $DL_{spline}$  ~~was calculated~~ out of the closed signal after applying a spline-based detrending method comparable to Schulz et al. (2018) and Reitz (2011). In each case DL is defined as three times the standard deviation of the respective signal. The detection limits of all species are given in Table 1 for each method. The statistical approach as well as the filter-based method are based on a long-term filter measurement in the lab, while  $DL_{spline}$  was determined from the measurements during the StratoClim 2017 campaign. The differences are reasonable, because  $DL_{stat}$  does not consider interferences with other species, especially water and air, whereas  $DL_{spline}$  was measured under different conditions regarding pumping time and consequently instrument background. The detection limits are slightly higher than reported for other airborne instruments (e.g., Schulz et al. ~~(, 2018))~~), due to a different time basis, but also a rather strong airbeam signal in our instrument (see Sect. 3.6.4.3.5).

### 3.5.4.3.5 ~~ERICA-AMS airbeam~~Airbeam and water signal

The ADL is supposed to focus particles into a narrow beam into the vacuum chamber, while the air molecules are strongly diverging after the end of the lens. However, some of the air is also propagating towards the ion source and generates ions at  $m/z$ -ratios of 14 ( $N^+$ ), 16 ( $O^+$ ), 28 ( $N_2^+$ ), 32 ( $O_2^+$ ), 40 ( $Ar^+$ ), and 44 ( $CO_2^+$ ) as well as the corresponding isotopes. This signal, so called "airbeam" signal, can on one hand be used for diagnostic purposes, but on the other hand introduces uncertainties in measuring particle signals at the corresponding  $m/z$ . ~~A small~~An airbeam signal ~~as small as possible~~ is thus desirable, e.g., to reduce the detection limit of aerosol species. In the ERICA-AMS, we experienced a rather strong airbeam signal of around  $2.9 \times 10^6$  ions  $s^{-1}$  (see Fig. 1411). This is larger than reported by Canagaratna et al. (2007) ( $1.5$  to  $2.5 \times 10^6$  ions  $s^{-1}$ ), with a 5-fold higher IE value at the same time. We found out that the reason lies in the assembly of ERICA. Since the front part of the instrument was optimized for laser-ablation mass spectrometry, a rather large conical skimmer with an inner diameter of 1.9 mm was built in after the ADL for the separation of air and particles. While this causes no problem for the laser-ablation part, it leads to a substantial transfer of air molecules towards the following stages of the vacuum chamber. For improvement, ~~we implemented~~a newly designed skimmer with an opening of 1 mm and a channel of 21.5 mm length ~~was implemented~~ in order to reduce the airbeam signal by a factor of 6.7 to  $4.4 \times 10^5$  ions  $s^{-1}$ . Since this skimmer was implemented in 2019, earlier campaigns, like StratoClim 2017, were conducted with the large airbeam signal. Additionally, interferences of particle signals with the signal of residual water influence the detection limit of ammonium. Here, ~~especially~~the background water vapor in the vacuum plays a role. We experience an intense water signal of  $2.5 \times 10^6$  up to  $1 \times 10^7$  ions  $s^{-1}$  depending on instrument temperature and pumping time. This ~~water~~ signal occurs independently of the shutter position and does thus not directly relate to the airbeam streaming into the instrument, but to the background vacuum conditions.

## 4 First aircraft borne measurements

The first field deployment of the ERICA was during ~~two~~ aircraft field campaigns as part of the StratoClim project. The main objective of the StratoClim project was to produce more reliable predictions of regional and global climate change through a better understanding of key microphysical, chemical, and dynamical processes in the ~~upper troposphere and lower stratosphere~~ (UTLS) of the Asian monsoon (Rex et al. ~~(, 2016)~~; <http://stratoclim.org>, last access ~~30.08.2021~~21.02.2022). During the two

aircraft field campaigns (43 flight hours), over 150,000 single-particle mass spectra were recorded and the ERICA-AMS provided reliable data for about 31.2 hours. By means of a satellite communication link to the operators (Dragoneas et al., 2024), the time of data losses could be kept low with 29 minutes for the ERICA-AMS and 39 minutes for the ERICA-LAMS. The first aircraft campaign took place in Kalamata, Greece, in August and September 2016 and the second in Kathmandu, Nepal, in July and August 2017. The high-altitude research aircraft M-55 *Geophysica* served as platform for these campaigns. ~~With this platform it was possible to reach altitudes up to 20 km. During its first deployments, the instrument operated fully automated during 11 research flights from ground pressure and temperature up to 20 km altitude at 55 hPa and ambient temperatures as low as  $-86$  °C.~~ It was the first time that bipolar single particle mass spectra were measured at altitudes above 16 km. Also, the ERICA-AMS was the first AMS type mass spectrometer that was successfully deployed to measure at such high altitudes. The analyses of the research flight data presented in this study serve to provide a proof of concept for ERICA, as well as to document its operational reliability and performance, without the purpose to provide details on the results connected with the scientific objectives. Detailed results from the aircraft field campaigns can be found, for example, in Höpfner et al. (2019), Schneider et al. (2021), and Appel et al. (2024). In the following, data examples from the second aircraft campaign of StratoClim 2017 in Kathmandu (KTM) are shown.

A selected bipolar single particle mass spectrum containing heavy metal signatures is presented in Fig. 1513. The mass spectrum shows signals of light metals like sodium, magnesium, aluminum, and calcium, showing that the ERICA-LAMS is able to identify metals by their isotopic patterns. Furthermore, sulfate fragment ions and heavy metal ions of chromium, iron, molybdenum, and tungsten are present. The identification of iron, molybdenum, and tungsten was done by comparing the signal intensity patterns with those of the natural abundance of the isotopes of the elements. The presence of molybdenum could be confirmed by signals for  $\text{MoO}^+$ , which has the same isotopic ratio as  $\text{Mo}^+$ . This particular mass spectrum was recorded at an altitude of  $\sim 20$  km (a.m.s.l.) on 29.07.2017. Attributing this single particle to a certain source is difficult. However, an anthropogenic source as an exhaust of an aircraft engine, in which tungsten-molybdenum-alloys are in use (Guan et al., 2011), is conceivable due to its heavy metal signals.

We use the ~~ablation efficiency  $AE$  hit rate  $HR$~~  (see Sect. 3.42.3 for definition and limitations of  $AE$ ) as a function of altitude to determine whether the ERICA-LAMS can measure over the entire sampled altitude range. The parameter  $AE$  is instrument specific and independent of both the aircraft residence time and ambient particle number concentration. Fig. 1614 shows the  $AE$  vertical profile for the entire second aircraft campaign in 500 m bins. Here, the  $AE$  values are between 0.1 and 0.3 over the entire altitude range. At maximum altitude,  $AE$  is 0.24. These results demonstrate that single particle mass spectra can be recorded both on the ground and at altitudes up to more than 20 km. Variations in  $AE$  values may be due to differences in aerosol composition, size, and shape at different altitudes (Su et al., 2004; Brands et al., 2011). In addition to  $AE$ , the number of recorded single particle mass spectra  $N_{spectra}$  and the number of ablation laser shots  $N_{shots}$  also show that mass spectra can be recorded in all sampled altitude ranges (up to 20.5 km; Fig. 1614). However,  $N_{spectra}$  and  $N_{shots}$  depend on the residence time of the aircraft at the respective flight altitude, which was long at altitudes above 15 km and also below 5 km.

After demonstrating that it is possible to measure with the ERICA at flight altitudes up to about 20 km, in the following we show that aerosol species known in the literature can be identified with both, the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS. The evaluation of the data was carried out separately for the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS. For the ERICA-AMS, the species reported in Sect. 3.63.1 were quantified. To determine specific particle types of the single particles, the ERICA-LAMS data set was processed with the software CRISP (Klimach, 2012) using the k-means clustering algorithm as described in Roth et al. (2016). In this processing, all single particle mass spectra were pre-sorted into a predefined number of so-called clusters and then manually combined into meaningful particle types. ~~In~~ ~~With~~ ~~this~~ ~~way~~ ~~approach~~, two particle types (in addition to other particle types not included in this publication) well described in the literature were found: A meteoric material containing (e.g., Schneider et al. (2021)) and an elemental carbon (EC) containing particle type (e.g., Pratt and Prather (2010)). ~~In the~~

following, we focus on the aerosol composition at high altitudes (> 10 km) considering particulate sulfate and the meteoric material containing particle type.)

The sulfate particle type measured by the ERICA AMS is a non refractory species (Canagaratna et al., 2007) and consists mainly of pure sulfuric acid in the stratosphere (Murphy et al., 2014). The mass fraction is the calculated fraction of the mass concentration of the sulfate species over the total mass concentration determined by the ERICA AMS for each altitude bin. In Fig. 17, the vertical profile of the sulfate mass fraction of the research flight of 04.08.2017 is depicted. The profile shows an enhancement at altitudes starting at 17.5 km. In 20 km altitude, the sulfate mass fraction is 1. This result can be expected due to the proximity of the Junge layer, where the aerosol particles mainly consist of pure sulfuric acid (Junge and Manson, 1961; Murphy et al., 2006b).

To identify the sulfate-containing single particle spectra (type, the ERICA-LAMS), the data set of the research flight of 04.08.2017 was filtered for single particle spectra that contained sulfate marker signals at  $m/z$  -96 ( $\text{SO}_4^-$ ) or  $m/z$  -97 ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$ ) or both markers. Since these sulfate marker signals are also found in the meteoric material containing particle spectra, by this approach, the meteoric material containing particle type is a subtype of the sulfate-containing particle type. In the following, first, we focus on the aerosol composition at high altitudes (> 10 km), considering particulate sulfate as well as the meteoric material containing particle type.

Fig. 15a shows the vertical profile of the particle number fraction of the sulfate containing single particles. It has to be noted that the ERICA-LAMS is capable of measuring sulfate species of non-refractory and refractory types, but cannot distinguish between both types. A particle number fraction is the fraction of a particle type out of all mass spectra recorded in the respective altitude bin (bin size 500 m). In the vertical profile of the research flight of 04.08.2017, a large number fraction of about 0.6 of the sulfate-containing single particles can be seen between 10 and 17 km (ERICA-LAMS) that increases with higher altitudes up to a maximum value of 1.

Non-refractory sulfate (Canagaratna et al., 2007) measured by the ERICA-AMS consists mainly of pure sulfuric acid in the stratosphere (Murphy et al., 2014). The mass fraction is the calculated fraction of the mass concentration of sulfate over the total mass concentration determined by the ERICA-AMS for each altitude bin. In Fig. 15b, the vertical profile of the sulfate mass fraction is depicted. The profile shows an enhancement, above the cold point tropopause (CPT; 17 km), at altitudes starting at 17.5 km. In 20 km altitude, the non-refractory aerosol sulfate mass fraction is 1. A high sulfate mass fraction can be expected due to the proximity of the Junge layer, where the aerosol particles mainly consist of pure sulfuric acid (Junge and Manson, 1961; Murphy et al., 2006b). Since no other species, such as nitrate or organics, were observed by the ERICA-AMS in significant amounts at this altitude, the convective and radiatively driven vertical transport within the Asian Monsoon Anticyclone (AMA; Ploeger et al., 2015) does not play as much of a role here anymore, as further below.

As identified and described by Murphy et al. (1998) and Cziczo et al. (2001), the meteoric material containing particle type is characterized by a high abundance of magnesium ( $\text{Mg}^+$ , isotopes at  $m/z$  24,  $m/z$  25, and  $m/z$  26) and iron ( $\text{Fe}^+$ , isotopes at  $m/z$  56 and  $m/z$  54) signals in the cation spectrum and of sulfate ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$  at  $m/z$  -97) in the anion spectrum. The occurrence of the described characteristic signals in the single particle mass spectra of the ERICA-LAMS and the dominant presence of the meteoric material containing particle type at high altitudes (> 17 km) were already published by Schneider et al. (2021). The mean spectrum can be found in Sect. S6S7 in the supplement. Fig. 15c exemplarily shows the abundance of meteoric material in the vertical profile of the research flight on 04.08.2017 in the particle number fraction of the meteoric material containing particle type. The particle number fraction is larger than 0.6 above 19.5 km and reaches its maximum of 0.8 at the maximum flight altitude of the research flight. The increase in particle number fraction of the described meteoric particle type at high altitudes is also described for measurements with other mass spectrometers, like the PALMS and the ALABAMA (Murphy et al., 2014) and the ALABAMA (Schneider et al., 2021). Furthermore, similar particle number fraction values of up to 0.6 were also reported for a similar particle type recorded in the mid-latitude stratosphere by Murphy et al. (2014).

The demonstrated results of the meteoric material containing particle type can be considered as indication of the reliable operation of the ERICA-LAMS at high altitudes such as up to 20 km.

The measurements of the two instrument parts, ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS, were evaluated separately and the derived results complement each other. Pure sulfuric acid cannot be ablated with the frequency quadrupled Nd:YAG laser (wavelength 266 nm) used in the ERICA-LAMS, because light of this wavelength is not efficiently absorbed by the particles (Murphy, 2007). Vice versa, the meteoric particles consists of refractory components that can be detected by the ERICA-LAMS, but not by the ERICA-AMS. The analyses presented here as examples show that the ERICA can be used to measure aerosol components, such as sulfuric acid and meteoric material, that are significantly present in the stratosphere by means of the two complementary measurement methods.

10 The results can also be used to show that the aerosol composition and mixing state between 10 km to 17 km differs from ~~the aerosol composition~~ those above 17 km. For this, the mass fraction of sulfate (ERICA-AMS) and the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra (ERICA-LAMS) were examined. ~~(Fig. 15)~~. Below 17 km, the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particle spectra is stable around 0.6 and the mass fraction of ~~the sulfate~~ in the non-refractory aerosol is less than 0.2. This ~~could be indicative for an internal mixing state of the measured aerosol indicates that many~~ particles, where the ~~contain sulfate species within the single particles is assumed as predominantly refractory compound, since the, but typically only in a small~~ mass fraction of the sulfate species is low compared to the number fraction of sulfate containing particles. The reason is that the ERICA-AMS only can measure non refractory substances (about 1/3 on average), because they are internally mixed with nitrate and organics. Above 17 km, ~~the composition is more complex. With~~ with increasing altitude, the sulfate mass fraction and the particle number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles both increase up to 1. The observed change in the mass fraction is stronger, compared to the increase in the number fraction of sulfate-containing single particles. ~~Therefore, it can~~ Since the two measurement methods provide not only different views on the aerosol, but also have different limitations, this observation must ~~be assumed interpreted with care. A possible interpretation for the increasing sulfate mass fraction could be that the non-~~ within the internally mixed aerosol of particles containing a refractory content increases. Since the core, e.g. of meteoric dust, and a sulfuric acid coating (Murphy et al., 2014), the coating grows as a consequence of further ~~condensation. However, since the ERICA-LAMS is not able to detect~~ capable of measuring pure (non refractory) sulfuric acid, no distinct determination of the mixing state can be obtained. Here, an internal or an ~~sulfuric acid particles (Murphy, 2007), it is also possible that partial~~ external mixing state but also a combination of both states can be present. In a conceivable internal mixing state, the non refractory sulfuric acid has deposited on a particulate core, generating a coated particle or the ~~of the internally mixed particles with~~ sulfuric acid acts as a condensation nucleus for other substances. Additional pure sulfuric acid ~~particles lead to an external mixing state~~ particles causes this observation.

As described above, the EC particle type was identified using the k-means clustering for the data set. The EC particle type is characterized by an  $C_n^+$  pattern in the cation and an  $C_n^-$  pattern in the anion spectrum (e.g., Hinz et al. ~~(., 2005))~~). Fig. 186a shows the mean spectrum of the recorded EC particle type mass spectra (total number 389) during the StratoClim research flight of 08.08.2017. Here, the described signal pattern is evident in both polarities. Fig. 186b displays the vertical distribution of the particle number fraction of all EC-containing particles in the research flight ~~on 08.08.2017~~ (vertical bin size 500 m). As expected, the particle number fraction of EC is enhanced in the lowest 6 km with a value of around 0.05. EC is created as primary aerosol by combustion processes as part of soot at low altitudes (Turpin et al., 1991; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016). Combustion is a common source of air pollution in Nepal (Saud and Paudel, 2018; Sadavarte et al., 2019). Field measurements with the established single particle mass spectrometer A-ATOFMS that is comparable to the ERICA were conducted in the USA. Pratt and Prather (2010) found a stable EC particle number fraction of also around 0.05 in the altitude range of 1 to 6 km. This comparison with the A-ATOFMS shows that the ERICA provides credible results at low altitudes. We observed another enhancement of the EC particle number fraction in the altitude range between 7 and 15 km and assume that the

occurrence of EC-containing particles in this altitude range can be caused either by local emitters, such as aircraft (Liu et al., 2017), or by vertical transport, such as the convective outflow of the Asian monsoon (Garny and Randel, 2016). Above 16 km, the EC particle number fraction is very low, ranging around 0.01.

Pure soot is a refractory compound and, consequently, cannot be detected by the ERICA-AMS (Canagaratna et al., 2007). On the other hand, the ERICA-AMS is capable of providing quantitative mass concentration of the non-refractory components of ambient aerosol and thus is well suited for the identification of particle layers by quantitative means. The total ERICA-AMS mass concentration  $C_{total}$  is defined as the sum over all non-refractory aerosol species. Fig. 186c depicts the vertical profile of  $C_{total}$  for the research flight on 08.08.2017. An enhancement in the total mass concentration is clearly evident for altitudes from ground level to approximately 3.5 km and can be associated with anthropogenic emissions at ground. This layer can be seen as the ~~particle~~-boundary layer, ~~similar to the definition used by Schulz et al. (2018)~~. In the ~~particle~~ boundary layer, we found during the flight (monsoon season measurement) a maximum  $C_{total}$  of  $6.9 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  at an altitude of 2 km. At ground level, a  $C_{total}$  of  $4.8 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  was found for this flight. Pre-monsoon season  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  filter measurements (April 2015) in the Kathmandu valley show typical  $C_{total}$  values between  $30.0$  and  $207.4 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  (Islam et al., 2020) at ground level. Due to particle scavenging processes,  $C_{total}$  is lower during the monsoon season (Hyyärinen et al., 2011). The second enhancement (at altitudes between 15.5 and 19.5 km) with a maximum of  $2.8 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  can be associated to the [Asian Tropopause Aerosol Layer \(ATAL](#) ~~(~~ e.g., Vernier et al. ~~(~~ 2011 ~~)~~); [Höpfner et al., 2019](#)). In the free troposphere (at altitudes between 4 and ~~15~~16 km),  $C_{total}$  goes down to approximately  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ .

The results from the non-refractory  $C_{total}$  can be discussed together with the particle number fraction of the refractory EC particle type to provide complementary information about the sampled aerosol particles. Within the ~~particle~~ boundary layer, as measured by the ERICA-AMS,  $C_{total}$  decreases whereas the EC particle number fraction is stable, as in the free troposphere. This indicates, within the limitations of the applied methods, that the ~~composition of the sampled aerosol~~ EC particle type is well mixed within the ~~particle~~-boundary layer and in the free troposphere, although  $C_{total}$  changes. ~~Thus, the EC particle number fraction cannot be used to define the particle boundary layer.~~ In the ATAL, ( $> 16$  km), EC particles seem to play a minor role in the composition of the aerosol, while for the convective outflow levels ( $< 16$  km), the data suggest an increase ~~in~~ of the EC particle number fraction as result of detrainment. (This StratoClim flight on 08.08.2017 was performed at a time of high convective activity and in the presence of large cloud systems above the Himalayan foothills.) [An example for single particle information, which ERICA-LAMS is capable of delivering, is provided in Sect. S8 of the supplement. Due to the lack of a chopper, no particle size information can be determined by the ERICA-AMS.](#)

Overall, the studies presented here confirm that the ERICA can be adopted for aircraft missions from ground level up to an altitude of 20 km and operate reliably under demanding field conditions. A more comprehensive evaluation of the collected data will be conducted in further studies.

~~As an example that the ERICA-LAMS provides single particle size information, Fig. 19 shows the size distribution of EC-containing particles for the research flight on 04.08.2017 consisting of three modes. The first at the edge of the small particle sizes below 200 nm, the second between a particle size of around 300 nm and 1700 nm with a maximum particle number fraction of 0.08 at 800 nm, and the third between 1700 nm and 2600 nm with a maximum of 0.17.~~

## 5 Summary and outlook

In this study we present a novel aerosol mass spectrometer combining ~~a laser ablation~~ the LDI technique (ERICA-LAMS; quadrupled Nd:YAG laser at  $\lambda=266$  nm) with ~~a vaporization and electron impact ionization~~ the TD-EI technique (ERICA-AMS; vaporizer operated at a temperature of  $600^\circ\text{C}$ , electron impact energy of  $70$  eV). These techniques are implemented in two consecutive instrument stages that are connected in series within a common vacuum chamber. The use of a common

vacuum chamber and other components for both measurement techniques, minimizes weight and volume of the instrument. The resulting compact dimensions enable the instrument to be deployed on aircraft, ground stations, and mobile laboratories. By that, the same aerosol sample can be investigated with two different physical methods. The chemical characterization of single particles is achieved by recording bipolar mass spectra with a B-ToF-MS. ~~For the non-refractory components, the cations are detected with a C-ToF-MS.~~ By deploying both methods, complementary chemical information can be obtained. By means of the laser-ablationLDI technique, single particles consisting of refractory or non-refractory components, are qualitatively analyzed, while the ~~flash-vaporization-and-electron-impact-ionization~~TD-EI technique provides quantitative information on the non-refractory components (i.e., particulate sulfate, nitrate, ammonium, organics, and chloride) of small particle ensembles. The cations generated by the TD-EI technique are detected with a C-ToF-MS.

Comprehensive laboratory measurements with PSL and AN test aerosol were conducted to characterize the key instrumental parameters. Focused laser beams of the PDUs and the ablation laser beams as well as the particle beam were investigated. In order to determine the particle beam characteristic parameters, ADL position scans with particles of various sizes were performed. The parameters presented in this publication are: the PDU and ablation laser beam waist radii ( $w_{0,dia}$ ), the particle beam width ( $w_{part}$ ), the effective detection radius of the PDUs ( $r_{eff,L}$ ) and of the vaporizer ( $r_{eff,V}$ ), and the particle beam overlap parameters ( $S_{detect,L}$ ,  $S_{detect,V}$ , and  $S_{ablation}$ ), ~~and the transmission efficiency of the ADL ( $A_{scan}$ ),~~ each as function of particle size. Extensive information about the beam characteristics were obtained and show the performance of the ERICA. Here,  $1\sigma$  overlap of the particle beam with the detection laser spot for particle sizes between 213 nm and 3150 nm was found. The installed ADL is described in the literature (Peck et al., 2016; Xu et al., 2017) and covers a particle size range of  $\sim 120$  nm to ~~3.5  $\mu$ m~~3500 nm ( $d_{50}$ ). We found that the particle beam hits the vaporizer completely even at sizes as low as 91 nm. The evaluation of the particle beam shift resulted in two cases of the optical particle detection efficiency, due to a non-concentric focusing of all particle sizes: the maximum optical detection efficiency ( $DE_{max}$ ) that theoretically can be achieved and the optical detection efficiency during the field campaign in Kathmandu ( $DE_{KTM}$ ). The characterization shows that  $DE_{max}$  at the PDUs reaches a value up to 1.00 compared to a reference instrument in a laboratory setup and shows an optical detectable size range of 180 nm to 3170 nm ( $d_{50}$ ) for PSL particles. During the field campaign in Nepal the optical particle detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  reached up to 0.86. ~~As~~We found  $d_{50}$  values for the  $DE_{KTM}$  of 190 nm and 745 nm ~~can be stated~~ for PSL particles (at PDU1). Particle time-of-flight calibration was performed for particle sizes between 80 nm and 5145 nm. ~~Furthermore, the particle time-of-flight calibration agrees well with the measurements performed with AN particles.~~ The evaluation of scattered light intensities for particle size determination is also conceivable, but not implemented yet.

The capabilities of the ERICA were tested in field and laboratory experiments. After the adjustment preparation procedure as conducted before any field campaign, a ground-based field experiment was conducted to determine the size resolved ~~ablation efficiency~~HR of the ERICA-LAMS. The result was a maximum ~~AE~~HR of 0.52 for a particle size of around 230 nm. The outcome of this experiment reflects the results of the particle beam characterization measurements. In addition, we measured pure chemical substances from solutions or suspensions in order to validate that ERICA-LAMS raw mass spectra can be  $m/z$  calibrated by the software CRISP correctly. Beside sodium chloride, ammonium nitrate, and benz[a]anthracene, gold spheres were sampled. All substances could be identified by their specific marker peaks in the mass spectra after CRISP processing. Furthermore, mass spectra resolution  $R_{MS}$  values of 200 for  $m/z$  120, 700 for  $m/z$  200 (both cations) and of about 600 for the anion spectra were determined and are comparable to similar single particle mass spectrometers. For the ERICA-AMS,  $R_{MS}$  was determined by the evaluation software "Tofware" to be 800 for  $m/z$  200 that is also comparable to other C-ToF-MSes. The conversion of the ion time of flight into a mass spectrum is based on six predefined calibration peaks. A major difference from a commercial AMS instrument is that the ERICA-AMS features a shutter instead of a chopper. By means of the shutter, the background signal (shutter closed) can be determined and then subtracted from the "shutter open" signal. The fragmentation table implemented in "Tofware" allows the determination of various species, such as organic, nitrate, sulfate, ammonium, and chloride. By means of an IE calibration, the determined sample signal can be turned into an aerosol mass concentration. The

IE calibration procedure was conducted with monodisperse AN particles using a CPC as reference device and yielded  $2.05 \times 10^{-7}$  ions per molecule. For the detection limits, results for five aerosol particle species were obtained and presented for three different methods. Also, for the StratoClim 2017 campaign a ~~valid~~ airbeam signal of  $2.9 \times 10^6$  ions  $s^{-1}$  and a water signal between  $2.5 \times 10^6$  and  $1 \times 10^7$  ions  $s^{-1}$  were found. Subsequent modification of a skimmer reduced the airbeam by a factor of 6.7 for future instrument deployments. The losses in mass due to particles ablated and hence not contributing to ERICA-AMS signal were determined to be low and within the AMS's measurements uncertainties of 30 % for most atmospheric conditions. However, for low particle concentrations the losses have to be considered, ~~but they are hard to. To~~ quantify. ~~Therefore these losses,~~ the operation of the ERICA-LAMS part would need to be paused, at least intermittently, to enable undisturbed quantitative measurements by the ERICA-AMS. This procedure can be implemented into the automated mode. With a similar mode, it would be possible to investigate the fraction of charged ambient particles by switching the HV ~~switch~~ on and off in defined intervals.

The two aircraft field campaigns as part of the StratoClim project in 2016 and 2017, were the first field deployments of the ERICA. This was the first time an AMS type mass spectrometer was deployed above 16 km, as well as the first bipolar single particle mass spectra were recorded at these altitudes. Mass spectra examples from high altitudes presented here agree with spectra presented in the literature and show that ERICA delivered reasonable data even under field conditions during autonomous operation aboard a research aircraft. For the ERICA-LAMS, the meteoric material containing particle type, and for the ERICA-AMS, the sulfate species are used for a proof-of-concept of the operation at stratospheric altitudes. For low altitudes, down to ground level, the EC particle type and total mass concentration serve as examples of the capabilities of the ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS, respectively. The vertical profiles of these species and additionally of the *AE* show a reasonable instrument performance over the entire altitude range from ground level up to 20 km. In this study, we also show that ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS can provide complementary information about the sampled aerosol. Some limitations of one ionization method can be partially compensated by the other. ~~We estimated the mixing states in and a few km below the UTLS and assume that the particles are externally and internally mixed.~~

Although the ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS combination was developed for the aircraft deployment within the ATAL and the combination has been shown to perform reliably in field campaigns, in the future modifications could be made to the instrument to address other scientific questions. One modification might be the implementation of another laser type such as an excimer laser for measurements in the lower stratosphere (Murphy et al., 2007). While this is possible for ERICA as well, space and weight limitations inherent in the implementation prevented the use of an excimer laser setup on the M-55 *Geophysica*. However, the light at the longer ablation laser wavelength generates less fragmentation in the mass spectra (Thomson et al., 1997). Furthermore, the mass spectra recorded with ERICA are in a higher degree comparable with instruments like the A-ATOFMS (Gard et al., 1997) and the ALABAMA (Brands et al., 2011), which operate also with an ablation laser at a wavelength of 266 nm.

In another upcoming further development, an additional single particle mode for the ERICA-AMS will be added, which will be based on optical particle detection. As with LAMS, a single particle is optically detected by the PDUs and by means of the TC the point in time is calculated when the particle hits the vaporizer. For the same point in time, at the data acquisition card is triggered and, ~~similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel, 2012),~~ the single particle mass spectrum is recorded. ~~In~~ For the ERICA this waymode is called Optically Triggered AMS (OT-AMS) mode. With the method of the OT-AMS mode, it is possible to quantify the non-refractory components of a single particle-particles when the ablation laser is in idle mode. This method is similar to the procedure with a light scattering probe on the AMS (Cross et al., 2007; Freutel et al., 2013). In addition, the size information of the measured single particle is obtained by means of the particle flight time between the two PDUs. ~~Here,~~ a One possible future characterization investigation by means of interest the OT-AMS mode is the ablation laser's effect ~~on~~ the particles that are only partly ablated and where the residuals reach the

vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS. ~~For this purpose, a~~This investigation is only possible with the unique feature, the serial configuration of SMPS and AMS, as in the OT-AMS mode. A method has to be developed to ensure the linkage of the results to the very same particle. Such a procedure needs more implementations and further laboratory studies.

The presented examples of field measurements showed that the instrument has already been successfully operated during the aircraft campaign of the StratoClim project. The evaluation of the data is ongoing and will be presented in further publications. Furthermore, the ERICA was successfully deployed during the ND-MAX/ECLIF-2 (NASA/DLR-Multidisciplinary Airborne eXperiments/Emission and CLimate Impact of alternative Fuel; Voigt et al. ~~(., 2021))~~) field campaign in January to February 2018 (Schneider et al., 2021) and during the ACCLIP (Asian summer monsoon Chemical and CLimate Impact Project) test phase in January and February 2020. The main campaign will be set up in July to August 2022 based in South Korea ([https://www.eol.ucar.edu/field\\_projects/acclip](https://www.eol.ucar.edu/field_projects/acclip), last access ~~30.08.2021~~21.02.2022).

### Data availability

Data can be accessed by contacting the corresponding author Stephan Borrmann ([stephan.borrmann@mpic.de](mailto:stephan.borrmann@mpic.de)).

### 15 Authors contributions

SB provided the instrumental concept and an initial design in his ERC Advanced Research Grant proposal. SB, FD, and JS initiated the instrumental design and accompanied its development and characterization. FH and TK designed the detection units. OA, TB, AD, AH, and SM developed the instrument. OA, AD, AH, and SM performed the described measurements in the field and in the lab. OA and AH evaluated the data. The lens scan evaluation method was developed by TK. HC initiated and accompanied the implementation of the HV-switch and the electric shielding of the ion optic as an essential improvement. AH, together with SB, OA, AD, FK, and SM drafted the manuscript. All co-authors provided detailed comments on the manuscript.

### Competing interests

25 The authors have the following competing interests: Johannes Schneider is associate editor of AMT.

### Acknowledgements

We gratefully thank the workshops of the Max Planck Institute for Chemistry and of the Institute for Physics of the Atmosphere (Mainz University) and Tofwerk AG, in particular C. Gurk, H. Schreiber, B. Meckel, D. Gottert, S. Best, J. Sody, and U. Rohner, for the essential support. The help of M. Cubison for customizing “Tofware” is gratefully acknowledged. Special thanks are due to W. Xu and P. Croteau from Aerodyne Research, Inc. for the specification measurements of the ADL deployed. We would like to express our gratitude to F. Stroh for his extraordinary commitment to the realization of the field campaigns and to M. Rex for managing the entire StratoClim project. Our special thanks are extended to the crew of MDB (Myasishchev Design Bureau) and the M-55 *Geophysica* pilots. This work was financially supported by the Max Planck Society and the European Research Council under the European Union's Seventh Framework Program (FP/2007-2013)/ERC Grant Agreement No.321040 (EXCATRO). The StratoClim project was funded by the EU (FP7/2007–2018 Grant No. 603557)

and supported by the German Federal Ministry of Education and Research (BMBF) under the joint ROMIC-project SPITFIRE (01LG1205A). ~~We extend our sincere thanks to the Greek government authorities and Kalamata International Airport, as well as the Nepalese government authorities, research institutions and~~ We would like to thank the Hellenic Air Force and the Hellenic Civil Aviation Authority for their co-operation in the organization of the first aircraft campaign of the StratoClim project. Especially, we would like to give credit to Konstantinos Chinis (wing commander), Alexandros Kefalas (wing deputy commander), Ioannis Kitsios (MRO director) and the personnel of the 120th Air Training Wing in Kalamata, Greece for providing the best possible support during the field campaign that took place at their air base in August and September 2016. We extend our sincere thanks to the Nepalese government authorities and research institutions, and the authorities of Tribhuvan Airport, as well as the German Embassy, for their extraordinary support and hospitality that made the StratoClim field campaigns and our research possible. We thank the reviewers for their detailed and helpful suggestions to improve the manuscript.

## References

- Allan, J. D., Jimenez, J. L., Williams, P. I., Alfarra, M. R., Bower, K. N., Jayne, J. T., Coe, H., and Worsnop, D. R.: Quantitative sampling using an Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer 1. Techniques of data interpretation and error analysis, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2002jd002358>, 2003.
- Allan, J. D., Delia, A. E., Coe, H., Bower, K. N., Alfarra, M. R., Jimenez, J. L., Middlebrook, A. M., Drewnick, F., Onasch, T. B., Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., and Worsnop, D. R.: A generalised method for the extraction of chemically resolved mass spectra from Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer data, *J. Aerosol Sci*, 35, 909-922, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2004.02.007>, 2004.
- Appel, O., Köllner, F., Dragoneas, A., Hünig, A., Molleker, S., Dragoneas, A., Köllner, F., Schlager, H., Mahnke, C., Weigel, R., Port, M., Schulz, C., Drewnick, F., Mahnke, C., Weigel, R., Vogel, B., Stroh, F., and Borrmann, S.: Chemical analysis of the Asian Tropopause Aerosol Layer (ATAL) with emphasis on secondary aerosol particles using aircraft based in-situ aerosol mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, in preparation, n/a, 2024. *Discuss.*, 2022, 1-37, <https://10.5194/acp-2022-92>, 2022.
- Araújo, M., Silva, R., Lima, E., Pereira, D., and De Oliveira, P.: Measurement of Gaussian laser beam radius using the knife-edge technique: Improvement on data analysis, *Appl. Opt.*, 48, 393-396, <https://doi.org/10.1364/AO.48.000393>, 2009.
- Ault, A. P., Moore, M. J., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Impact of Emissions from the Los Angeles Port Region on San Diego Air Quality during Regional Transport Events, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 43, 3500-3506, <https://10.1021/es8018918>, 2009.
- Bahreini, R., Ervens, B., Middlebrook, A. M., Warneke, C., de Gouw, J. A., DeCarlo, P. F., Jimenez, J. L., Brock, C. A., Neuman, J. A., Ryerson, T. B., Stark, H., Atlas, E., Brioude, J., Fried, A., Holloway, J. S., Peischl, J., Richter, D., Walega, J., Weibring, P., Wollny, A. G., and Fehsenfeld, F. C.: Organic aerosol formation in urban and industrial plumes near Houston and Dallas, Texas, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 114, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008JD011493>, 2009.
- Bohren, C. F., and Huffman, D. R.: Absorption and scattering of light by small particles, Wiley science paperback series, New York, NY, USA a.o., 1998.
- Borrmann, S., Stefanutti, L., and Khattatov, V.: Chemistry and aerosol measurements on the Geophysika stratospheric research aircraft: The airborne polar experiment, *Phys. Chem. Earth*, 20, 97-101, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0079-1946\(95\)00011-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0079-1946(95)00011-X), 1995.
- Brands, M.: Aufbau und Charakterisierung eines flugzeuggetragenen Einzelpartikel-Massenspektrometers, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-2255>, 2009.

Brands, M., Kamphus, M., Böttger, T., Schneider, J., Drewnick, F., Roth, A., Curtius, J., Voigt, C., Borbon, A., Beekmann, M., Bourdon, A., Perrin, T., and Borrmann, S.: Characterization of a Newly Developed Aircraft-Based Laser Ablation Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (ALABAMA) and First Field Deployment in Urban Pollution Plumes over Paris During MEGAPOLI 2009, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 45, 46-64, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2010.517813>, 2011.

5

Brito, J., Freney, E., Dominutti, P., Borbon, A., Haslett, S. L., Batenburg, A. M., Colomb, A., Dupuy, R., Denjean, C., Burnet, F., Bourriane, T., Deroubaix, A., Sellegri, K., Borrmann, S., Coe, H., Flamant, C., Knippertz, P., and Schwarzenboeck, A.: Assessing the role of anthropogenic and biogenic sources on PM<sub>1</sub> over southern West Africa using aircraft measurements, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 757-772, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-757-2018>, 2018.

10

Brunamonti, S., Jorge, T., Oelsner, P., Hanumanthu, S., Singh, B. B., Kumar, K. R., Sonbawne, S., Meier, S., Singh, D., Wienhold, F. G., Luo, B. P., Boettcher, M., Poltera, Y., Jauhiainen, H., Kayastha, R., Karmacharya, J., Dirksen, R., Naja, M., Rex, M., Fadnavis, S., and Peter, T.: Balloon-borne measurements of temperature, water vapor, ozone and aerosol backscatter on the southern slopes of the Himalayas during StratoClim 2016–2017, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 15937-15957, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-15937-2018>, 2018.

15

Bucci, S., Legras, B., Sellitto, P., D'Amato, F., Viciani, S., Montori, A., Chiarugi, A., Ravegnani, F., Ulanovsky, A., Cairo, F., and Stroth, F.: Deep-convective influence on the upper troposphere–lower stratosphere composition in the Asian monsoon anticyclone region: 2017 StratoClim campaign results, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 12193-12210, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-12193-2020>, 2020.

20

Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Jimenez, J. L., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T. B., Drewnick, F., Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L. R., Trimborn, A. M., Northway, M. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Kolb, C. E., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D. R.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient aerosols with the aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 185-222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115>, 2007.

25

Chen, Y., Kozlovskiy, V., Du, X., Lv, J., Nikiforov, S., Yu, J., Kolosov, A., Gao, W., Zhou, Z., Huang, Z., and Li, L.: Increase of the particle hit rate in a laser single-particle mass spectrometer by pulse delayed extraction technology, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 13, 941-949, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-13-941-2020>, 2020.

30

Clemen, H., C., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Köllner, F., Hünig, A., Rubach, F., Mertes, S., Wex, H., Stratmann, F., ~~Welti, A.~~, Kohl, R., Frank, F., ~~Bingemer, H.~~, ~~Curtius, J.~~, and Borrmann, S.: Optimizing the detection, ablation, and ion extraction efficiency of a single-particle laser ablation mass spectrometer for application in environments with low aerosol particle concentrations, *Atmos. Meas. Tech. Discuss.*, 2020, 1-48, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-13-5923-2020>, 2020.

35

Cross, E. S., Slowik, J. G., Davidovits, P., Allan, J. D., Worsnop, D. R., Jayne, J. T., Lewis †, D. K., Canagaratna, M., and Onasch, T. B.: Laboratory and Ambient Particle Density Determinations using Light Scattering in Conjunction with Aerosol Mass Spectrometry, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 343-359, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701199736>, 2007.

40

~~Cross, E. S., Onasch, T. B., Canagaratna, M., Jayne, J. T., Kimmel, J., Yu, X. Y., Alexander, M. L., Worsnop, D. R., and Davidovits, P.: Single particle characterization using a light scattering module coupled to a time-of-flight aerosol mass spectrometer, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9, 7769-7793, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-9-7769-2009>, 2009.~~

45

Cziczo, D. J., Thomson, D. S., and Murphy, D. M.: Ablation, Flux, and Atmospheric Implications of Meteors Inferred from Stratospheric Aerosol, *Science*, 291, 1772-1775, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1057737>, 2001.

Dall'Osto, M., Drewnick, F., Fisher, R., and Harrison, R. M.: Real-Time Measurements of Nonmetallic Fine Particulate Matter Adjacent to a Major Integrated Steelworks, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 46, 639-653, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2011.647120>, 2012.

50

~~Davis, W. D.: Abstract: Surface Ionization Mass Spectroscopy of Airborne Particulates, *J. Vac. Sci. Technol.*, 10, 278-278, <https://doi.org/10.1116/1.1317991>, 1973.~~

- DeCarlo, P. F., Slowik, J. G., Worsnop, D. R., Davidovits, P., and Jimenez, J. L.: Particle Morphology and Density Characterization by Combined Mobility and Aerodynamic Diameter Measurements. Part 1: Theory, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 38, 1185-1205, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868290903907>, 2004.
- 5 [DeCarlo, P. F., Kimmel, J. R., Trimborn, A., Northway, M. J., Jayne, J. T., Aiken, A. C., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Horvath, T., Docherty, K. S., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Field-Deployable, High-Resolution, Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, \*Anal. Chem.\*, 78, 8281-8289, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac061249n>, 2006.](#)
- 10 Dragoneas, A., Molleker, S., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Böttger, T., Hermann, M., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Weigel, R., and Borrmann, S.: The realization of autonomous, aircraft-based, real-time aerosol mass spectrometry in the stratosphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, in preparation, n/a, 2024.
- 15 Drewnick, F., Hings, S. S., DeCarlo, P., Jayne, J. T., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Weimer, S., Jimenez, J. L., Demerjian, K. L., Borrmann, S., and Worsnop, D. R.: A New Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (TOF-AMS)—Instrument Description and First Field Deployment, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 39, 637-658, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820500182040>, 2005.
- 20 Drewnick, F., Hings, S. S., Alfarra, M. R., Prevot, A. S. H., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol quantification with the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer: detection limits and ionizer background effects, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 2, 33-46, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2-33-2009>, 2009.
- [Drewnick, F., Diesch, J. M., Faber, P., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol mass spectrometry: particle–vaporizer interactions and their consequences for the measurements, \*Atmos. Meas. Tech.\*, 8, 3811-3830, <https://10.5194/amt-8-3811-2015>, 2015.](#)
- 25 Dunlea, E., DeCarlo, P., Aiken, A., Kimmel, J., Bahreini, R., Peltier, R., Weber, R., Tomlinson, J., Collins, D., Shinozuka, Y., Howell, S., Clarke, A., Emmons, L., Apel, E., Pfister, G., van Donkelaar, A., Millet, D., and Jimenez, J.: Observations of Processed Asian Pollution with a High-Resolution Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (HR-ToF-AMS) from the C-130 Aircraft During the INTEX-B Field Campaign, AGU Fall Meeting Abstracts, <https://ui.adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2007AGUFM.A33A0823D>, 2007.
- 30 Elmes, M., and Gasparon, M.: Sampling and single particle analysis for the chemical characterisation of fine atmospheric particulates: A review, *J. Environ. Manage.*, 202, 137-150, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.06.067>, 2017.
- 35 [Freutel, F.: Einzelpartikel- und Ensemblemessungen mit dem Aerosolmassenspektrometer \(AMS\): Untersuchungen zu Quellen und chemischer Prozessierung von Aerosolpartikeln im Submikrometerbereich, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, \[https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience\\\_4367\]\(https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience\_4367\), 2012.](#)
- [Fachinger, J. R. W., Gallavardin, S. J., Helleis, F., Fachinger, F., Drewnick, F., and Borrmann, S.: The ion trap aerosol mass spectrometer: field intercomparison with the ToF-AMS and the capability of differentiating organic compound classes via MS-MS, \*Atmos. Meas. Tech.\*, 10, 1623-1637, <https://10.5194/amt-10-1623-2017>, 2017.](#)
- 40 [Freutel, F., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., and Borrmann, S.: Quantitative single-particle analysis with the Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer: development of a new classification algorithm and its application to field data, \*Atmos. Meas. Tech.\*, 6, 3131-3145, <https://10.5194/amt-6-3131-2013>, 2013.](#)
- 45 Fröhlich, R., Cubison, M. J., Slowik, J. G., Bukowiecki, N., Prévôt, A. S. H., Baltensperger, U., Schneider, J., Kimmel, J. R., Gonin, M., Rohner, U., Worsnop, D. R., and Jayne, J. T.: The ToF-ACSM: a portable aerosol chemical speciation monitor with TOFMS detection, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 6, 3225-3241, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-6-3225-2013>, 2013.
- 50 Froyd, K. D., Murphy, D. M., Brock, C. A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Dibb, J. E., Jimenez, J. L., Kupc, A., Middlebrook, A. M., Schill, G. P., Thornhill, K. L., Williamson, C. J., Wilson, J. C., and Ziemba, L. D.: A new method to quantify mineral dust and other aerosol species from aircraft platforms using single-particle mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12, 6209-6239, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-12-6209-2019>, 2019.
- 55 Fuzzi, S., Baltensperger, U., Carslaw, K., Decesari, S., Denier van der Gon, H., Facchini, M. C., Fowler, D., Koren, I., Langford, B., Lohmann, U., Nemitz, E., Pandis, S., Riipinen, I., Rudich, Y., Schaap, M., Slowik, J. G., Spracklen, D. V.,

- Vignati, E., Wild, M., Williams, M., and Gilardoni, S.: Particulate matter, air quality and climate: lessons learned and future needs, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 8217-8299, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-8217-2015>, 2015.
- Gard, E., Mayer, J. E., Morrical, B. D., Dienes, T., Fergenson, D. P., and Prather, K. A.: Real-Time Analysis of Individual Atmospheric Aerosol Particles: Design and Performance of a Portable ATOFMS, *Anal. Chem.*, 69, 4083-4091, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac970540n>, 1997.
- Garny, H., and Randel, W. J.: Transport pathways from the Asian monsoon anticyclone to the stratosphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 2703-2718, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-2703-2016>, 2016.
- Gemayel, R., Hellebust, S., Temime-Roussel, B., Hayeck, N., Van Elteren, J. T., Wortham, H., and Gligorovski, S.: The performance and the characterization of laser ablation aerosol particle time-of-flight mass spectrometry (LAAP-ToF-MS), *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 1947-1959, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-1947-2016>, 2016.
- Goetz, J. D., Giordano, M. R., Stockwell, C. E., Christian, T. J., Maharjan, R., Adhikari, S., Bhave, P. V., Praveen, P. S., Panday, A. K., Jayarathne, T., Stone, E. A., Yokelson, R. J., and DeCarlo, P. F.: Speciated online PM1 from South Asian combustion sources – Part 1: Fuel-based emission factors and size distributions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 14653-14679, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-14653-2018>, 2018.
- Gross, D. S., Gälli, M. E., Silva, P. J., and Prather, K. A.: Relative Sensitivity Factors for Alkali Metal and Ammonium Cations in Single-Particle Aerosol Time-of-Flight Mass Spectra, *Anal. Chem.*, 72, 416-422, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac990434g>, 2000.
- Guan, J. L., Lu, H. W., Xiao, X. H., Wu, Y. C., and Chen, Z. D.: Research on Precision Mirror Machining Technology for W-Mo Alloy, *Key Eng. Mater.*, 487, 303-307, <https://doi.org/10.4028/www.scientific.net/KEM.487.303>, 2011.
- [Gunsch, M. J., May, N. W., Wen, M., Bottenus, C. L. H., Gardner, D. J., VanReken, T. M., Bertman, S. B., Hopke, P. K., Ault, A. P., and Pratt, K. A.: Ubiquitous influence of wildfire emissions and secondary organic aerosol on summertime atmospheric aerosol in the forested Great Lakes region, \*Atmos. Chem. Phys.\*, 18, 3701-3715, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-3701-2018>, 2018.](#)
- Guo, H., Campuzano-Jost, P., Nault, B. A., Day, D. A., Schroder, J. C., Kim, D., Dibb, J. E., Dollner, M., Weinzierl, B., and Jimenez, J. L.: The importance of size ranges in aerosol instrument intercomparisons: a case study for the Atmospheric Tomography Mission, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 14, 3631-3655, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-14-3631-2021>, 2021.
- Haslett, S. L., Taylor, J. W., Evans, M., Morris, E., Vogel, B., Dajuma, A., Brito, J., Batenburg, A. M., Borrmann, S., Schneider, J., Schulz, C., Denjean, C., Bourriane, T., Knippertz, P., Dupuy, R., Schwarzenböck, A., Sauer, D., Flamant, C., Dorsey, J., Crawford, I., and Coe, H.: Remote biomass burning dominates southern West African air pollution during the monsoon, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 15217-15234, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-15217-2019>, 2019.
- [Hinds, W. C.: Aerosol technology: properties, behavior, and measurement of airborne particles, 2nd edition ed., Wiley, New York, NY, USA, XX, 483 pp., 1999.](#)
- [Healy, R. M., Sciare, J., Poulain, L., Kamili, K., Merkel, M., Müller, T., Wiedensohler, A., Eckhardt, S., Stohl, A., Sarda-Estève, R., McGillicuddy, E., O'Connor, I. P., Sodeau, J. R., and Wenger, J. C.: Sources and mixing state of size-resolved elemental carbon particles in a European megacity: Paris, \*Atmos. Chem. Phys.\*, 12, 1681-1700, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-1681-2012>, 2012.](#)
- Hings, S.: Characterisation and Field Deployment of a Novel Quantitative Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (ToF-AMS), PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-3333>, 2006.
- [Hinz, K.-P., Kaufmann, R., and Spengler, B.: Simultaneous Detection of Positive and Negative Ions From Single Airborne Particles by Real-time Laser Mass Spectrometry, \*Aerosol Sci. Technol.\*, 24, 233-242, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829608965368>, 1996.](#)

- Hinz, K.-P., Greweling, M., Drews, F., and Spengler, B.: Data processing in on-line laser mass spectrometry of inorganic, organic, or biological airborne particles, *J. Am. Soc. Mass Spectrom.*, 10, 648-660, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s1044-0305\(99\)00028-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s1044-0305(99)00028-8), 1999.
- 5 Hinz, K.-P., Trimborn, A., Weingartner, E., Henning, S., Baltensperger, U., and Spengler, B.: Aerosol single particle composition at the Jungfraujoch, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 36, 123-145, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2004.08.001>, 2005.
- 10 Hodzic, A., Campuzano-Jost, P., Bian, H., Chin, M., Colarco, P. R., Day, D. A., Froyd, K. D., Heinold, B., Jo, D. S., Katich, J. M., Kodros, J. K., Nault, B. A., Pierce, J. R., Ray, E., Schacht, J., Schill, G. P., Schroder, J. C., Schwarz, J. P., Sueper, D. T., Tegen, I., Tilmes, S., Tsigaridis, K., Yu, P., and Jimenez, J. L.: Characterization of organic aerosol across the global remote troposphere: a comparison of ATom measurements and global chemistry models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 4607-4635, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-4607-2020>, 2020.
- 15 Höpfner, M., Ungerer, J., Borrmann, S., Wagner, R., Spang, R., Riese, M., Stiller, G., Appel, O., Batenburg, A. M., Bucci, S., Cairo, F., Dragoneas, A., Friedl-Vallon, F., Hünig, A., Johansson, S., Krasauskas, L., Legras, B., Leisner, T., Mahnke, C., Möhler, O., Molleker, S., Müller, R., Neubert, T., Orphal, J., Preusse, P., Rex, M., Saathoff, H., Stroth, F., Weigel, R., and Wohltmann, I.: Ammonium nitrate particles formed in upper troposphere from ground ammonia sources during Asian monsoons, *Nat. Geosci.*, 12, 608-612, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0385-8>, 2019.
- 20 Huffman, J. A., Jayne, J. T., Drennick, F., Aiken, A. C., Onasch, T., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Design, Modeling, Optimization, and Experimental Tests of a Particle Beam Width Probe for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 39, 1143-1163, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820500423782>, 2005.
- 25 Hyvärinen, A. P., Raatikainen, T., Komppula, M., Mielonen, T., Sundström, A. M., Brus, D., Panwar, T. S., Hooda, R. K., Sharma, V. P., de Leeuw, G., and Lihavainen, H.: Effect of the summer monsoon on aerosols at two measurement stations in Northern India – Part 2: Physical and optical properties, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11, 8283-8294, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-11-8283-2011>, 2011.
- 30 IPCC: Climate change 2013: The physical science basis. Contribution of working group I to the fifth assessment report of the intergovernmental panel on climate change, IPCC, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, Report, 1535, 2013.
- 35 Islam, M. R., Jayarathne, T., Simpson, I. J., Werden, B., Maben, J., Gilbert, A., Praveen, P. S., Adhikari, S., Panday, A. K., Rupakheti, M., Blake, D. R., Yokelson, R. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Keene, W. C., and Stone, E. A.: Ambient air quality in the Kathmandu Valley, Nepal, during the pre-monsoon: concentrations and sources of particulate matter and trace gases, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 2927-2951, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-2927-2020>, 2020.
- 40 Jayne, J. T., Leard, D. C., Zhang, X., Davidovits, P., Smith, K. A., Kolb, C. E., and Worsnop, D. R.: Development of an Aerosol Mass Spectrometer for Size and Composition Analysis of Submicron Particles, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 33, 49-70, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868200410840>, 2000.
- 45 Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: Correction to “New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>)”, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD004249>, 2003a.
- Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>), *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2002JD002452>, 2003b.
- 50 Jimenez, J. L., Jayne, J. T., Shi, Q., Kolb, C. E., Worsnop, D. R., Yourshaw, I., Seinfeld, J. H., Flagan, R. C., Zhang, X., Smith, K. A., Morris, J. W., and Davidovits, P.: Ambient aerosol sampling using the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2001JD001213>, 2003c.
- 55 Junge, C. E., and Manson, J. E.: Stratospheric aerosol studies, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 66, 2163-2182, <https://doi.org/10.1029/JZ066i007p02163>, 1961.

Klimach, T.: Chemische Zusammensetzung der Aerosole - Design und Datenauswertung eines Einzelpartikel-Laserablationsmassenspektrometers, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4386>, 2012.

5

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Bozem, H., Kunkel, D., Hoor, P., Burkart, J., Leaitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Particulate trimethylamine in the summertime Canadian high Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 13747-13766, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-13747-2017>, 2017.

10

Köllner, F.: Aerosol particles in the summertime arctic lower troposphere: Chemical composition, sources, and formation, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <http://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-2680>, 2019.

15

Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Willis, M. D., Schulz, H., Kunkel, D., Bozem, H., Hoor, P., Klimach, T., Helleis, F., Burkart, J., Leaitch, W. R., Aliabadi, A. A., Abbatt, J. P. D., Herber, A. B., and Borrmann, S.: Chemical composition and source attribution of sub-micrometre aerosol particles in the summertime Arctic lower troposphere, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 6509-6539, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-6509-2021>, 2021.

20

Kulkarni, P., Baron, P. A., and Willeke, K.: Aerosol measurement : principles, techniques, and applications, 3rd edition ed., edited by: Kulkarni, P., Wiley, Hoboken, NJ, USA, XIV, 883 S. pp., 2011.

[Laursen, K. K., Jorgensen, D. P., Brasseur, G. P., Ustin, S. L., and Huning, J. R.: HIAPER: THE NEXT GENERATION NSF/NCAR RESEARCH AIRCRAFT, \*Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society\*, 87, 896-910, <https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-87-7-896>, 2006.](https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-87-7-896)

25

Lima, A. L. C., Farrington, J. W., and Reddy, C. M.: Combustion-Derived Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbons in the Environment—A Review, *Environ. Forensics*, 6, 109-131, <https://doi.org/10.1080/15275920590952739>, 2005.

30

Liu, D.-Y., Prather, K., and V. Hering, S.: Variations in the Size and Chemical Composition of Nitrate-Containing Particles in Riverside, CA, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 33, 71-86, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868200410859>, 2000.

35

Liu, P. S. K., Deng, R., Smith, K. A., Williams, L. R., Jayne, J. T., Canagaratna, M. R., Moore, K., Onasch, T. B., Worsnop, D. R., and Deshler, T.: Transmission Efficiency of an Aerodynamic Focusing Lens System: Comparison of Model Calculations and Laboratory Measurements for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 721-733, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701422278>, 2007.

Liu, Y., Sun, X., Sethi, V., Nalianda, D., Li, Y.-G., and Wang, L.: Review of modern low emissions combustion technologies for aero gas turbine engines, *Prog. Aerosp. Sci.*, 94, 12-45, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paerosci.2017.08.001>, 2017.

40

[Marsden, N., Flynn, M. J., Taylor, J. W., Allan, J. D., and Coe, H.: Evaluating the influence of laser wavelength and detection stage geometry on optical detection efficiency in a single-particle mass spectrometer, \*Atmos. Meas. Tech.\*, 9, 6051-6068, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-6051-2016>, 2016.](https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-6051-2016)

45

[Marsden, N. A., Flynn, M. J., Allan, J. D., and Coe, H.: Online differentiation of mineral phase in aerosol particles by ion formation mechanism using a LAAP-TOF single-particle mass spectrometer, \*Atmos. Meas. Tech.\*, 11, 195-213, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-11-195-2018>, 2018.](https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-11-195-2018)

50

[Matthew, B. M., Middlebrook, A. M., and Onasch, T. B.: Collection Efficiencies in an Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer as a Function of Particle Phase for Laboratory Generated Aerosols, \*Aerosol Sci. Technol.\*, 42, 884-898, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820802356797>, 2008.](https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820802356797)

55

Möhler, O., Benz, S., Saathoff, H., Schnaiter, M., Wagner, R., Schneider, J., Walter, S., Ebert, V., and Wagner, S.: The effect of organic coating on the heterogeneous ice nucleation efficiency of mineral dust aerosols, *Environ. Res. Lett.*, 3, 025007, <https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/3/2/025007>, 2008.

- Molleker, S., Helleis, F., Klimach, T., Appel, O., Clemen, H.-C., Dragoneas, A., Gurk, C., Hünig, A., Köllner, F., Rubach, F., Schulz, C., Schneider, J., and Borrmann, S.: Application of an O-ring pinch device as a constant pressure inlet (CPI) for airborne sampling, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 2020, 1-13, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2020-66>, 2020.
- 5 Morgan, W. T., Allan, J. D., Bower, K. N., Highwood, E. J., Liu, D., McMeeking, G. R., Northway, M. J., Williams, P. I., Krejci, R., and Coe, H.: Airborne measurements of the spatial distribution of aerosol chemical composition across Europe and evolution of the organic fraction, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10, 4065-4083, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-10-4065-2010>, 2010.
- 10 Murphy, D. M., Thomson, D. S., and Mahoney, M. J.: In Situ Measurements of Organics, Meteoritic Material, Mercury, and Other Elements in Aerosols at 5 to 19 Kilometers, *Science*, 282, 1664-1669, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.282.5394.1664>, 1998.
- Murphy, D. M., Cziczo, D. J., Froyd, K. D., Hudson, P. K., Matthew, B. M., Middlebrook, A. M., Peltier, R. E., Sullivan, A., Thomson, D. S., and Weber, R. J.: Single-particle mass spectrometry of tropospheric aerosol particles, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 111, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd007340>, 2006a.
- 15 Murphy, D. M., Hudson, P. K., Thomson, D. S., Sheridan, P. J., and Wilson, J. C.: Observations of Mercury-Containing Aerosols, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 40, 3163-3167, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es052385x>, 2006b.
- 20 Murphy, D. M.: The design of single particle laser mass spectrometers, *Mass Spectrom. Rev.*, 26, 150-165, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20113>, 2007.
- Murphy, D. M., Cziczo, D. J., Hudson, P. K., and Thomson, D. S.: Carbonaceous material in aerosol particles in the lower stratosphere and tropopause region, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 112, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd007297>, 2007.
- 25 Murphy, D. M., Froyd, K. D., Schwarz, J. P., and Wilson, J. C.: Observations of the chemical composition of stratospheric aerosol particles, *Q. J. Roy. Meteor. Soc.*, 140, 1269-1278, <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.2213>, 2014.
- 30 Peck, J., Gonzalez, L. A., Williams, L. R., Xu, W., Croteau, P. L., Timko, M. T., Jayne, J. T., Worsnop, D. R., Miake-Lye, R. C., and Smith, K. A.: Development of an aerosol mass spectrometer lens system for PM<sub>2.5</sub>, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 50, 781-789, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1190444>, 2016.
- 35 [Ploeger, F., Gottschling, C., Griessbach, S., Groß, J. U., Guenther, G., Konopka, P., Müller, R., Riese, M., Stroh, F., Tao, M., Ungermann, J., Vogel, B., and von Hobe, M.: A potential vorticity-based determination of the transport barrier in the Asian summer monsoon anticyclone, \*Atmos. Chem. Phys.\*, 15, 13145-13159, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-13145-2015>, 2015.](#)
- Pratt, K. A., Mayer, J. E., Holecek, J. C., Moffet, R. C., Sanchez, R. O., Rebotier, T. P., Furutani, H., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Su, Y., Guazzotti, S., and Prather, K. A.: Development and Characterization of an Aircraft Aerosol Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer, *Anal. Chem.*, 81, 1792-1800, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac801942r>, 2009.
- 40 Pratt, K. A., and Prather, K. A.: Aircraft measurements of vertical profiles of aerosol mixing states, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 115, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2009JD013150>, 2010.
- 45 Ramisetty, R., Abdelmonem, A., Shen, X., Saathoff, H., Leisner, T., and Mohr, C.: Exploring femtosecond laser ablation in single-particle aerosol mass spectrometry, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 11, 4345-4360, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-11-4345-2018>, 2018.
- Reilly, P. T. A., Lazar, A. C., Gieray, R. A., Whitten, W. B., and Ramsey, J. M.: The Elucidation of Charge-Transfer-Induced Matrix Effects in Environmental Aerosols Via Real-Time Aerosol Mass Spectral Analysis of Individual Airborne Particles, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 33, 135-152, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868200410895>, 2000.
- 50 Reitz, P.: Chemical composition measurements of cloud condensation nuclei and ice nuclei by aerosol mass spectrometry, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-3178>, 2011.

- Rex, M., Schlager, H., Stroh, F., and Cairo, F.: StratoClim FactSheet 2 Asian Monsoon Aircraft Campaign, Alfred Wegener Institute Helmholtz Centre for Polar and Marine Research Potsdam, Germany, 2016.
- 5 Roth, A., Schneider, J., Klimach, T., Mertes, S., van Pinxteren, D., Herrmann, H., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol properties, source identification, and cloud processing in orographic clouds measured by single particle mass spectrometry on a central European mountain site during HCCT-2010, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 505-524, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-505-2016>, 2016.
- 10 Sadavarte, P., Rupakheti, M., Bhave, P., Shakya, K., and Lawrence, M.: Nepal emission inventory – Part I: Technologies and combustion sources (NEEMI-Tech) for 2001–2016, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 12953-12973, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-12953-2019>, 2019.
- Saud, B., and Paudel, G.: The Threat of Ambient Air Pollution in Kathmandu, Nepal, *J. Environ. Public Health*, 2018, 1504591, <https://doi.org/10.1155/2018/1504591>, 2018.
- 15 Schmale, J., Schneider, J., Jurkat, T., Voigt, C., Kalesse, H., Rautenhaus, M., Lichtenstern, M., Schlager, H., Ancellet, G., Arnold, F., Gerding, M., Mattis, I., Wendisch, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol layers from the 2008 eruptions of Mount Okmok and Mount Kasatochi: In situ upper troposphere and lower stratosphere measurements of sulfate and organics over Europe, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 115, n/a-n/a, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2009JD013628>, 2010.
- 20 Schneider, J., Köllner, F., Schulz, C., Clemen, H.-C., Kaiser, K., Eppers, O., Williams, J., Fischer, H., Lelieveld, J., and Borrmann, S.: Aerosol properties and processing in the upper troposphere in aged biomass burning outflow: First results from the HALO mission CAFE-Africa in 2018, <https://meetingorganizer.copernicus.org/EGU2019/EGU2019-5798.pdf>, 2019.
- 25 Schneider, J., Weigel, R., Klimach, T., Dragoneas, A., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Molleker, S., Köllner, F., Clemen, H. C., Eppers, O., Hoppe, P., Hoor, P., Mahnke, C., Krämer, M., Rolf, C., Groß, J. U., Zahn, A., Obersteiner, F., Ravagnani, F., Ulanovsky, A., Schlager, H., Scheibe, M., Diskin, G. S., DiGangi, J. P., Nowak, J. B., Zöger, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aircraft-based observation of meteoric material in lower-stratospheric aerosol particles between 15 and 68° N, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 989-1013, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-989-2021>, 2021.
- 30 Schulz, C., Schneider, J., Amorim Holanda, B., Appel, O., Costa, A., de Sá, S. S., Dreiling, V., Fütterer, D., Jurkat-Witschas, T., Klimach, T., Knote, C., Krämer, M., Martin, S. T., Mertes, S., Pöhlker, M. L., Sauer, D., Voigt, C., Walser, A., Weinzierl, B., Ziereis, H., Zöger, M., Andreae, M. O., Artaxo, P., Machado, L. A. T., Pöschl, U., Wendisch, M., and Borrmann, S.: Aircraft-based observations of isoprene-epoxydiol-derived secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) in the tropical upper troposphere over the Amazon region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 14979-15001, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-14979-2018>, 2018.
- 35 Seinfeld, J. H., and Pandis, S. N.: *Atmospheric chemistry and physics : from air pollution to climate change*, 3rd edition ed., A Wiley-Interscience publication, Wiley, Hoboken, NJ, USA, 1152 pp., 2016.
- Siegman, A. E.: *Lasers*, University Science Books, Sausalito, CA, USA, XXII, 1283 S. pp., 1986.
- 45 ~~Singh, A., Satish, R. V., and Rastogi, N.: Characteristics and sources of fine organic aerosol over a big semi arid urban city of western India using HR ToF AMS, *Atmos. Environ.*, 208, 103–112, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2019.04.009>, 2019.~~
- ~~[Skinner, D. R., and Witcher, R. E.: Measurement of the radius of a high-power laser beam near the focus of a lens, \*Journal of Physics E: Scientific Instruments\*, 5, 237-238, <https://doi.org/10.1088/0022-3735/5/3/015>, 1972.](https://doi.org/10.1088/0022-3735/5/3/015)~~
- 50 Stark, H., Yataavelli, R. L. N., Thompson, S. L., Kimmel, J. R., Cubison, M. J., Chhabra, P. S., Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Methods to extract molecular and bulk chemical information from series of complex mass spectra with limited mass resolution, *Int. J. Mass Spectrom.*, 389, 26-38, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijms.2015.08.011>, 2015.
- 55

- Stefanutti, L., Sokolov, L., Balestri, S., MacKenzie, A. R., and Khattatov, V.: The M-55 Geophysica as a Platform for the Airborne Polar Experiment, *J. Atmos. Ocean. Tech.*, 16, 1303-1312, [https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0426\(1999\)016<1303:tmgaap>2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0426(1999)016<1303:tmgaap>2.0.co;2), 1999.
- 5 Su, Y., Sipin, M. F., Furutani, H., and Prather, K. A.: Development and Characterization of an Aerosol Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometer with Increased Detection Efficiency, *Anal. Chem.*, 76, 712-719, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac034797z>, 2004.
- Suess, D. T., and Prather, K. A.: Mass spectrometry of aerosols, *Chem. Rev.*, 99, 3007-3036, <https://doi.org/10.1021/cr980138o>, 1999.
- 10 Thomson, D. S., Middlebrook, A. M., and Murphy, D. M.: Thresholds for Laser-Induced Ion Formation from Aerosols in a Vacuum Using Ultraviolet and Vacuum-Ultraviolet Laser Wavelengths, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 26, 544-559, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829708965452>, 1997.
- 15 Tigges, L., Wiedensohler, A., Weinhold, K., Gandhi, J., and Schmid, H. J.: Bipolar charge distribution of a soft X-ray diffusion charger, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 90, 77-86, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2015.07.002>, 2015.
- Timonen, H., Cubison, M., Aurela, M., Brus, D., Lihavainen, H., Hillamo, R., Canagaratna, M., Nekat, B., Weller, R., Worsnop, D., and Saarikoski, S.: Applications and limitations of constrained high-resolution peak fitting on low resolving power mass spectra from the ToF-ACSM, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9, 3263-3281, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-3263-2016>, 2016.
- 20 Toon, O. B., Maring, H., Dibb, J., Ferrare, R., Jacob, D. J., Jensen, E. J., Luo, Z. J., Mace, G. G., Pan, L. L., Pfister, L., Rosenlof, K. H., Redemann, J., Reid, J. S., Singh, H. B., Thompson, A. M., Yokelson, R., Minnis, P., Chen, G., Jucks, K. W., and Pszenny, A.: Planning, implementation, and scientific goals of the Studies of Emissions and Atmospheric Composition, Clouds and Climate Coupling by Regional Surveys (SEAC4RS) field mission, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 121, 4967-5009, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2015JD024297>, 2016.
- 25 Turpin, B. J., Huntzicker, J. J., Larson, S. M., and Cass, G. R.: Los Angeles summer midday particulate carbon: primary and secondary aerosol, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 25, 1788-1793, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es00022a017>, 1991.
- 30 Vernier, J. P., Thomason, L., and Kar, J.: CALIPSO detection of an Asian tropopause aerosol layer, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 38, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl046614>, 2011.
- 35 Voigt, C., Kleine, J., Sauer, D., Moore, R. H., Bräuer, T., Le Clercq, P., Kaufmann, S., Scheibe, M., Jurkat-Witschas, T., Aigner, M., Bauder, U., Boose, Y., Borrmann, S., Crosbie, E., Diskin, G. S., DiGangi, J., Hahn, V., Heckl, C., Huber, F., Nowak, J. B., Rapp, M., Rauch, B., Robinson, C., Schripp, T., Shook, M., Winstead, E., Ziemba, L., Schlager, H., and Anderson, B. E.: Cleaner burning aviation fuels can reduce contrail cloudiness, *Commun. Earth Environ.*, 2, 114, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s43247-021-00174-y>, 2021.
- 40 Vu, K. T., Dingle, J. H., Bahreini, R., Reddy, P. J., Apel, E. C., Campos, T. L., DiGangi, J. P., Diskin, G. S., Fried, A., Herndon, S. C., Hills, A. J., Hornbrook, R. S., Huey, G., Kaser, L., Montzka, D. D., Nowak, J. B., Pusede, S. E., Richter, D., Roscioli, J. R., Sachse, G. W., Shertz, S., Stell, M., Tanner, D., Tyndall, G. S., Walega, J., Weibring, P., Weinheimer, A. J., Pfister, G., and Flocke, F.: Impacts of the Denver Cyclone on regional air quality and aerosol formation in the Colorado Front Range during FRAPPÉ 2014, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 12039-12058, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-12039-2016>, 2016.
- 45 Wang, X., and McMurry, P. H.: A Design Tool for Aerodynamic Lens Systems, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 40, 320-334, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820600615063>, 2006.
- 50 Willis, M. D., Burkart, J., Thomas, J. L., Köllner, F., Schneider, J., Bozem, H., Hoor, P. M., Aliabadi, A. A., Schulz, H., Herber, A. B., Leaitch, W. R., and Abbatt, J. P. D.: Growth of nucleation mode particles in the summertime Arctic: a case study, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 7663-7679, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-7663-2016>, 2016.

Xu, W., Croteau, P., Williams, L., Canagaratna, M., Onasch, T., Cross, E., Zhang, X., Robinson, W., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: Laboratory characterization of an aerosol chemical speciation monitor with PM<sub>2.5</sub> measurement capability, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 51, 69-83, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1241859>, 2017.

- 5 Zelenyuk, A., [and Imre, D.: Single particle laser ablation Time-of-Flight mass spectrometer: An introduction to SPLAT, \*Aerosol Sci. Technol.\*, 39, 554-568, <https://10.1080/027868291009242>, 2005.](#)

[Zelenyuk, A.,](#) Imre, D., Wilson, J., Zhang, Z., Wang, J., and Mueller, K.: Airborne Single Particle Mass Spectrometers (SPLAT II & miniSPLAT) and New Software for Data Visualization and Analysis in a Geo-Spatial Context, *J. Am. Soc.*

- 10 *Mass. Spectrom.*, 26, 257-270, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13361-014-1043-4>, 2015.

Zhang, X., Smith, K. A., Worsnop, D. R., Jimenez, J., Jayne, J. T., and Kolb, C. E.: A Numerical Characterization of Particle Beam Collimation by an Aerodynamic Lens-Nozzle System: Part I. An Individual Lens or Nozzle, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 36, 617-631, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820252883856>, 2002.

15

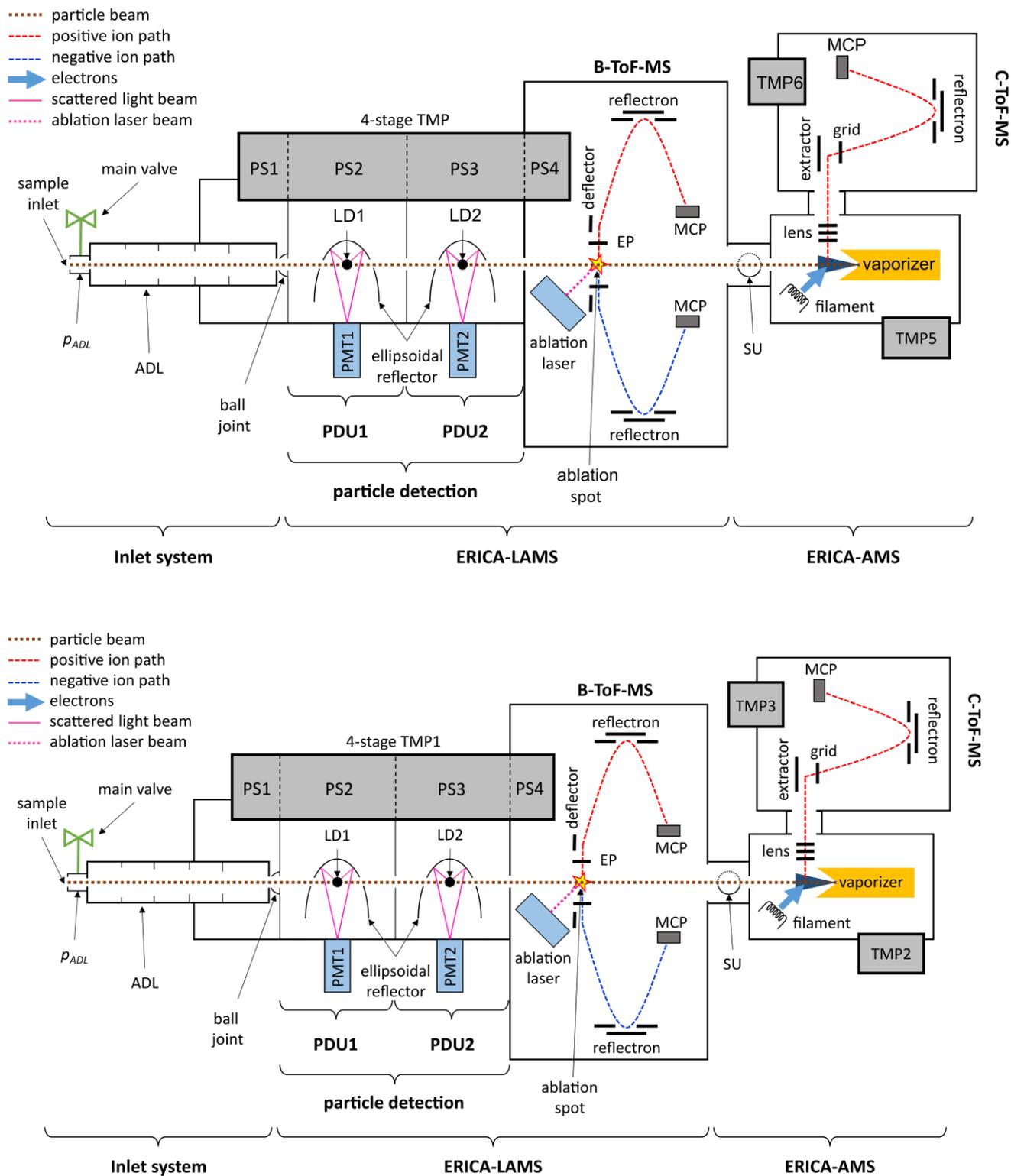


Fig. 1: Overview of the ERICA setup. (ADL – aerodynamic lens, LD – laser diode, EP – extraction plates, MCP – micro-channel plate, PDU – particle detection units, PMT – photomultiplier tubes, PS – pumping stage, SU – shutter unit, TMP – turbo molecular pump). The additional backing pump (MD1) for the TMPs is not shown. The detection laser beams and the ablation laser beam enter the vacuum chamber perpendicularly to the plane of drawing. The constant pressure inlet (not shown) is located upstream of the main valve.

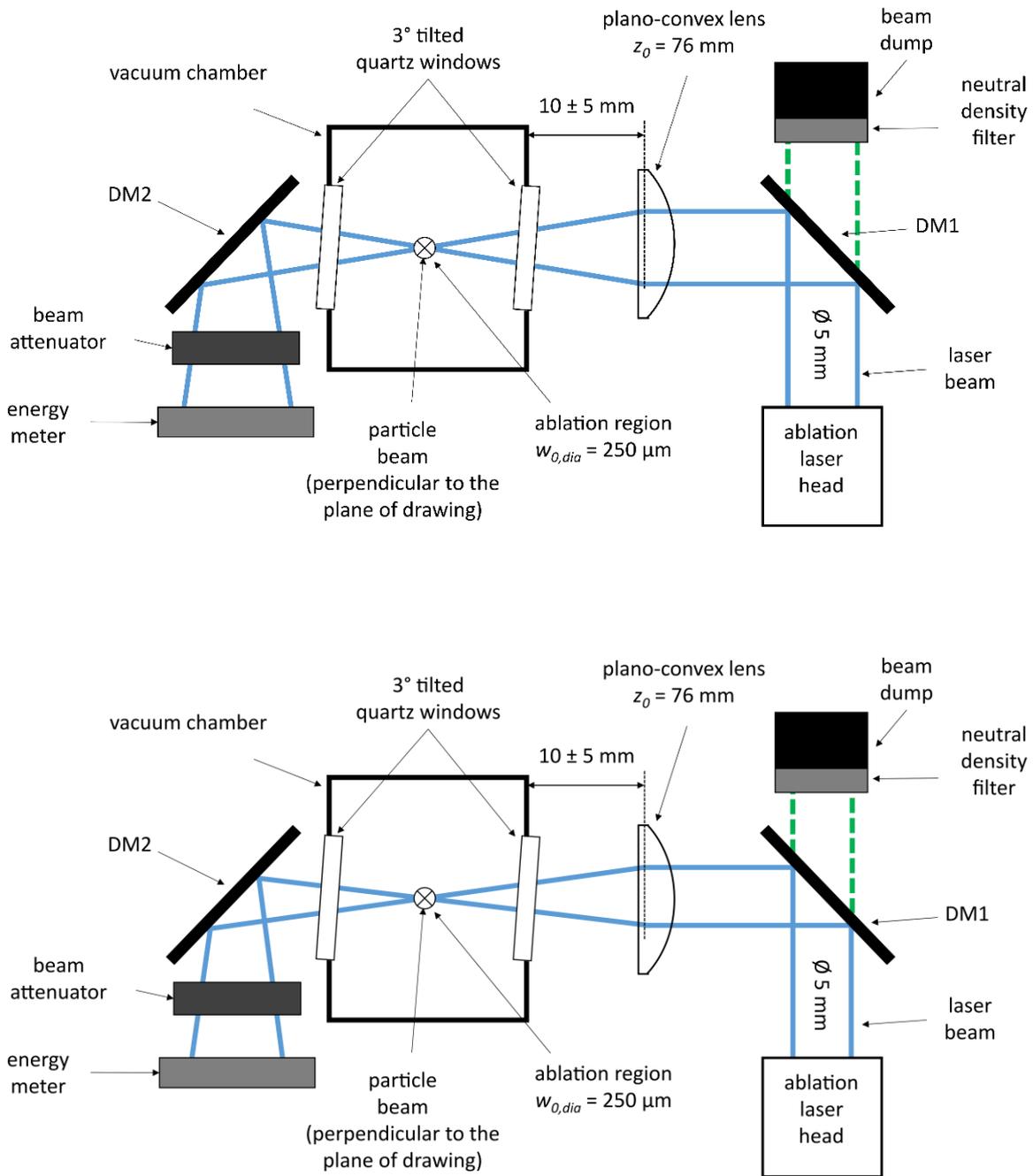


Fig. 2: Schematic of the ablation laser unit of the ERICA-LAMS and corresponding optical dimensions ( $z_0$ : focal length;  $w_{0,dia}$ : laser beam focus  $1/e^2$ -diameter). The particle beam is pointing perpendicularly to the plane of the drawing. The dichroic mirrors are labelled as DM1 and DM2.

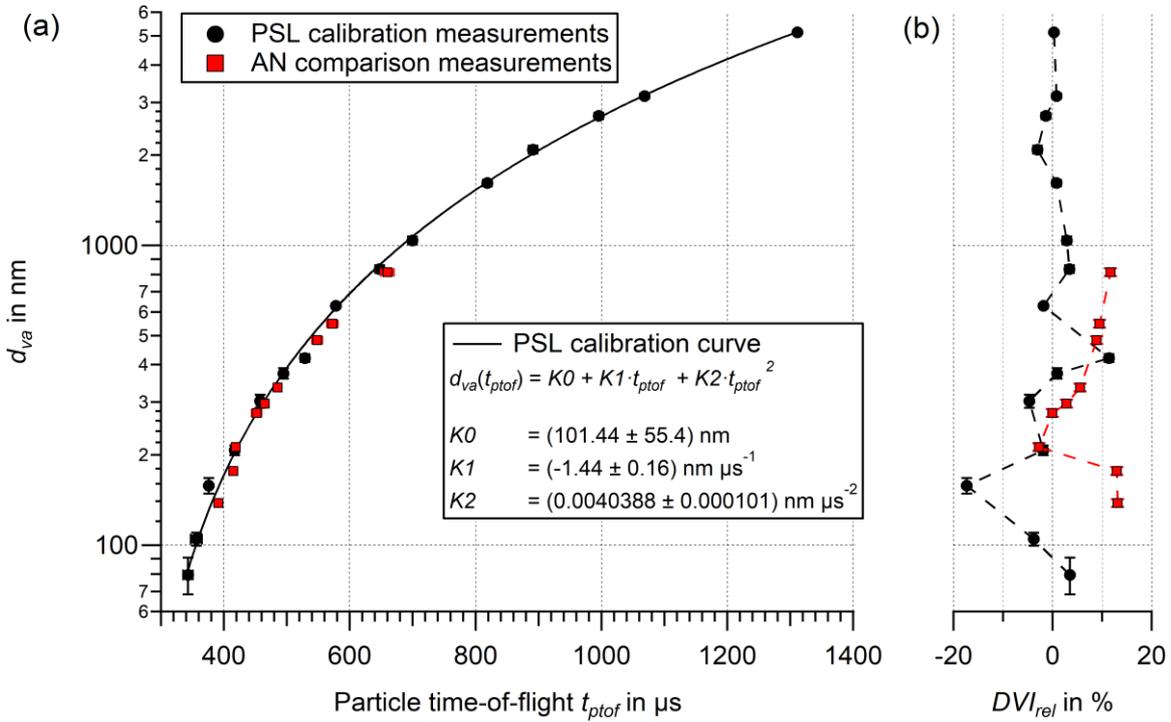
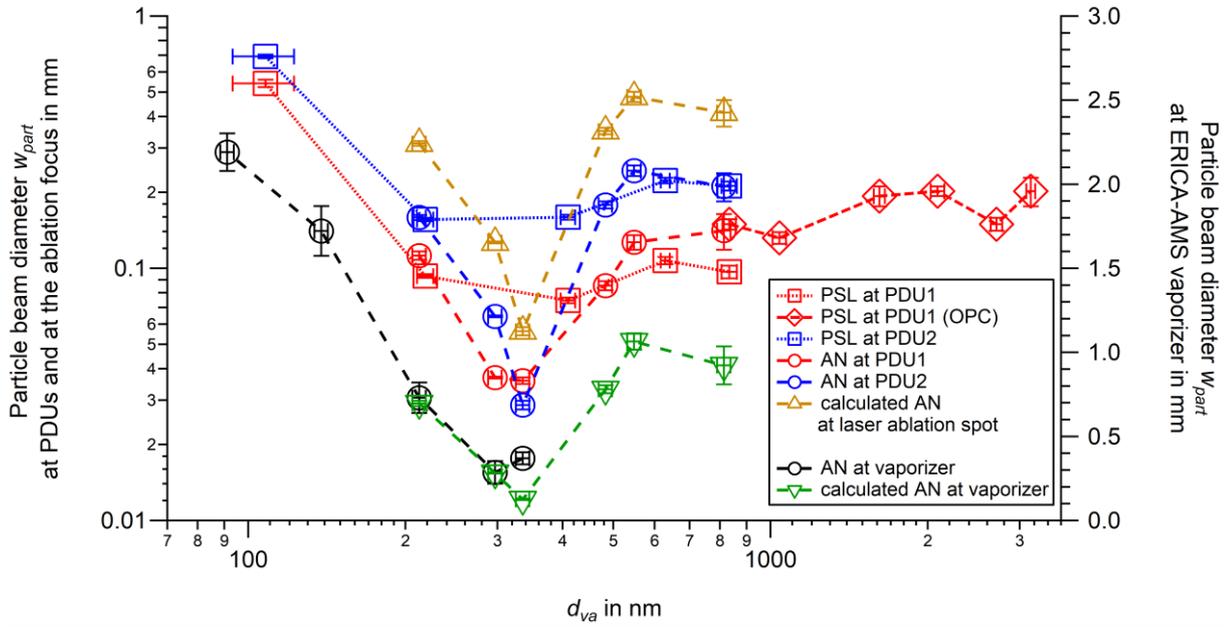
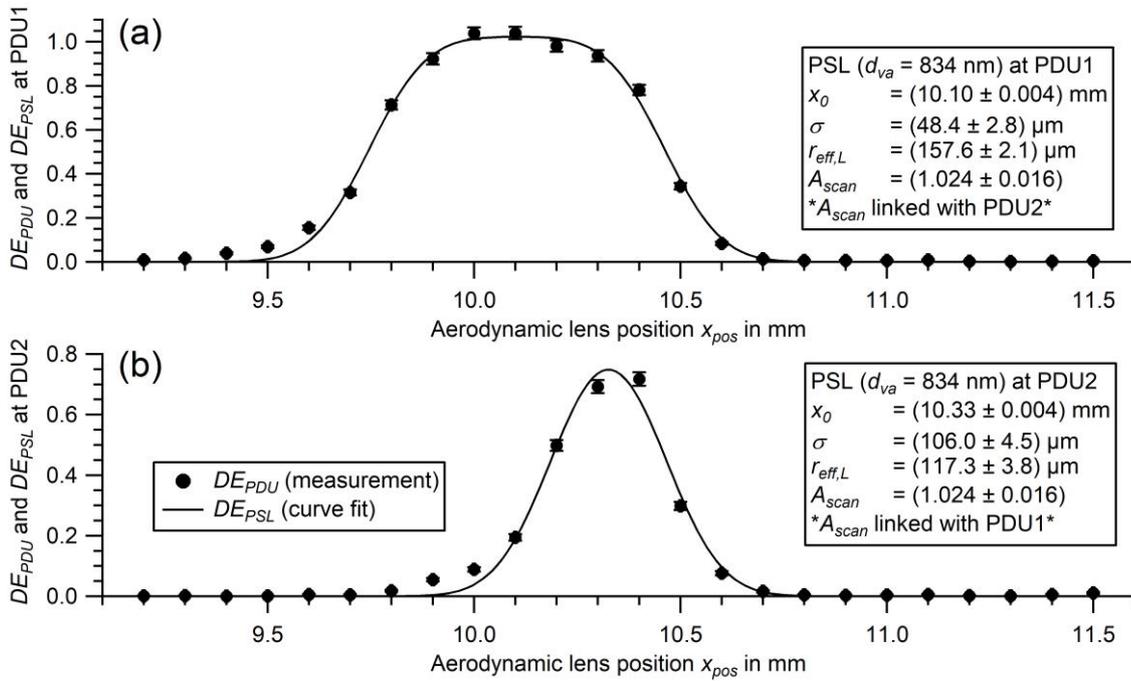
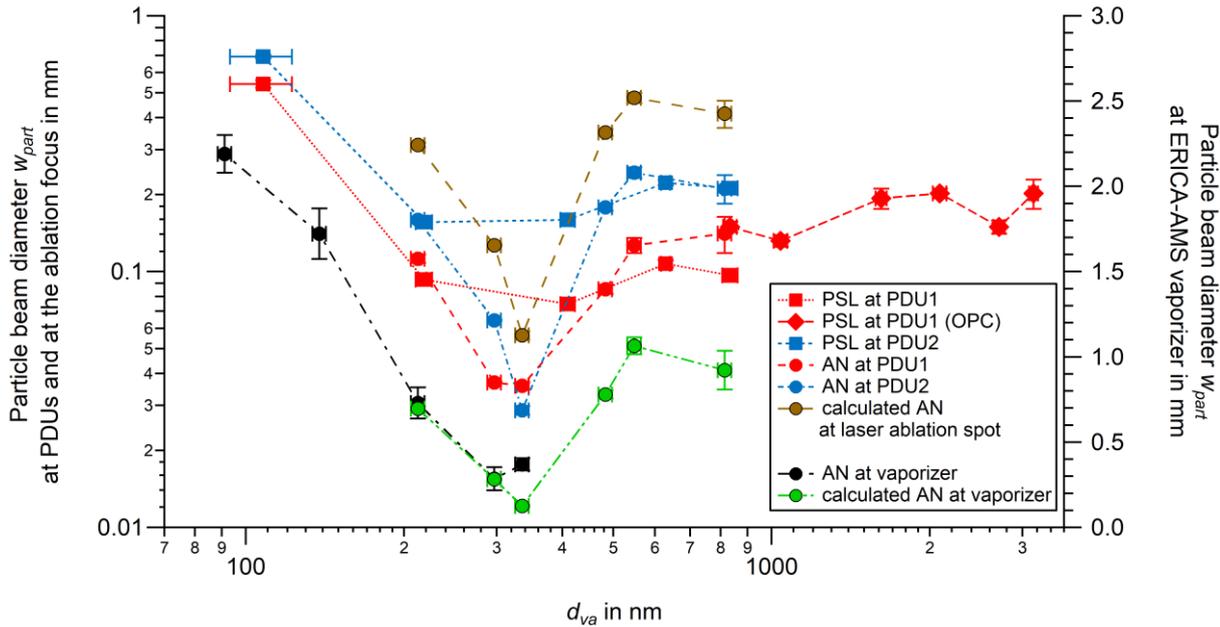


Fig.

Fig. 3: (a) particle time-of-flight calibration curve ( $d_{va}$  as a function of  $t_{ptof}$ , continuous line) of PSL particles (black markers). For comparison of AN measurements to the calibration curve, the particle size of the measured AN particles is depicted as a function of the measured  $t_{ptof}$  (red markers). (b) relative deviation of the NIST particle size standard measurements (black markers) and AN comparison measurements (red markers) from the calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$  according to Eq. (3) as function of  $d_{va}$  (black markers). The uncertainty of PSL particle size is given by NIST certificates and converted to  $d_{va}$ . The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3% (Hings, 2006). These uncertainties for PSL and AN particle sizes are the same for Fig. 3 and all Figs. 5 to 10. The uncertainty of particle flight time is calculated from  $1\sigma$  (from histogram curve fitting). The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.  $K0$ ,  $K1$ ,  $K2$  are parameters from the polynomial function used for the particle time-of-flight calibration.



**Fig. 4:** Scan of the ADL position ( $x_{pos}$ ) with PSL particles with a size of  $d_{va} = 834$  nm perpendicular to the laser beam at PDU1 (a) and PDU 2 (b). Displayed are the  $DE_{PDU}$  values of the measurement (markers) according to Eq. (4) and the curve fit ( $DE_{PSL}$ ; line) according to Eq. (5). The results of the curve fits are shown in the box. The values of  $\sigma$  and  $r_{eff,L}$  were rescaled according to the instrument's geometry (see Sect. S1.2 in the supplement), using the intercept theorem, for further evaluation. The uncertainty of the detection efficiency is based on counting statistics. The uncertainty of the lens position results from reading errors at the micrometer screw. The error bars are, in almost all cases, smaller than the symbol.



**Fig. 5:** The particle beam diameter  $w_{part}$  ( $\frac{1}{\sqrt{e}}$ -diameter) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured at the detection units PDU1 (red, left ordinate) and PDU2 (blue, left ordinate), and for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (right ordinate, black). The reference values for number concentrations were either obtained from the experimental setup with the CPC or the OPC (Setup B or C, respectively, see Fig. S7S8 in the supplement). The AN particle beam diameter at the ablation spot (brown triangles, left ordinate) and the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (green triangles, right ordinate) were calculated by extrapolation of the measurement at PDU2. The uncertainty of PSL particle size is given by NIST certificates and converted to  $d_{va}$ . The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3 % (Hings, 2006). These uncertainties for PSL and AN particle sizes are the same for Figs. 3 to 7 and Fig. 12. The uncertainties of the particle beam diameters result from the curve-fittings (one standard deviation). The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.

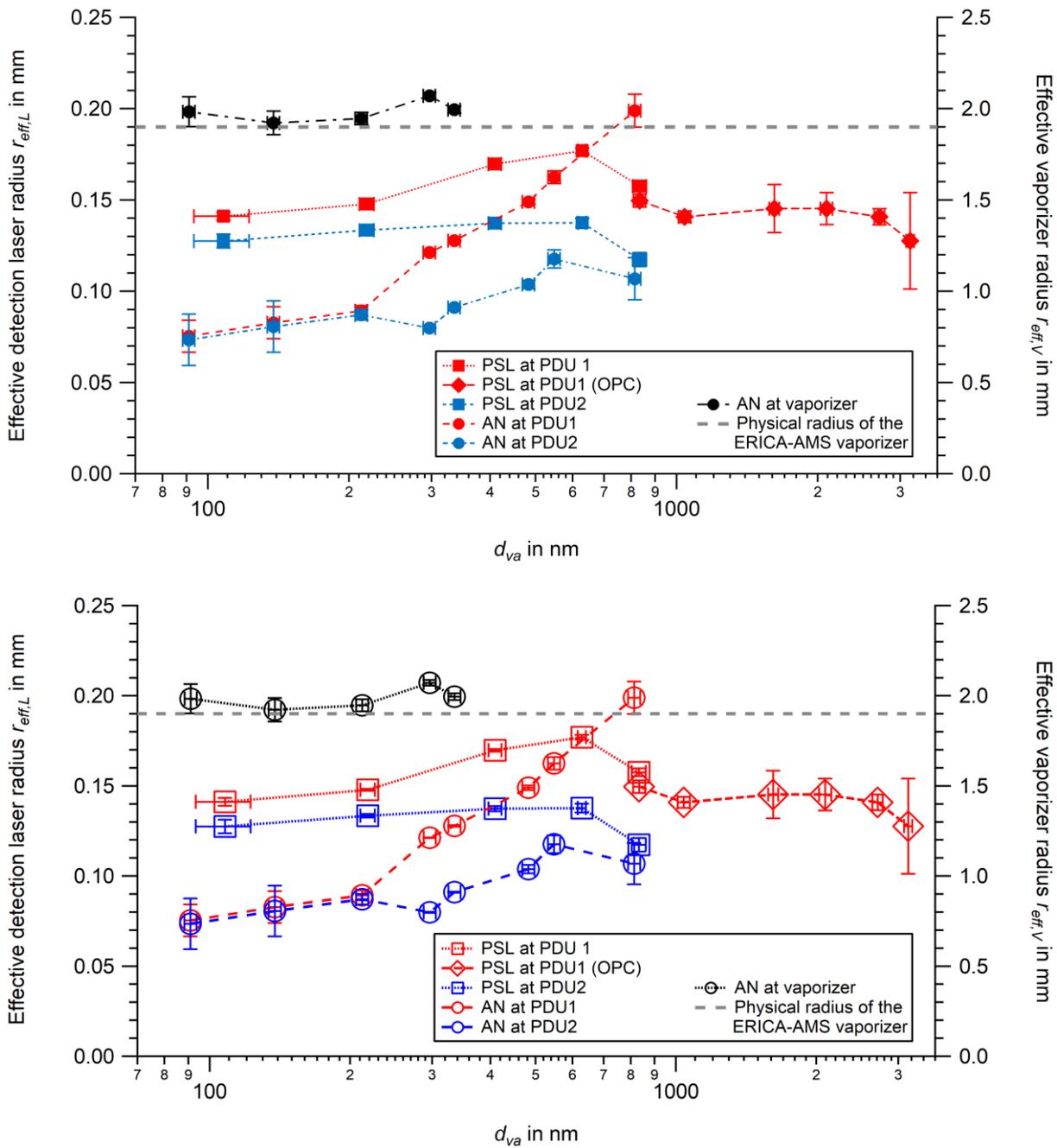


Fig. 64: The effective detection laser radius  $r_{eff,L}$  as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  determined for PDU1 (red, left ordinate) and PDU2 (blue, left ordinate) with PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles, and the effective vaporizer radius  $r_{eff,V}$  as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (right ordinate, black) determined with AN particles. CPC and OPC measurements as for Fig. 53. The physical vaporizer radius is marked by a dashed gray line. The uncertainties of the effective radii result from the curve-fittings (one standard deviation). The uncertainty of  $r_{eff,L}$  for the PSL measurement with particle size of 108 nm was estimated to be 0.002 mm (PDU1) and 0.004 mm (PDU2) and the uncertainties of  $r_{eff,L}$  for the AN measurements with particle sizes of 138 nm and 91 nm are conservatively estimated to be 0.009 mm at PDU1 and 0.014 mm at PDU2. These values are the approximated maximum uncertainties of  $r_{eff,L}$  in the considered size range of 213 nm to 814 nm at PDU1 and PDU2. For the measurement with AN particles of 91 nm in diameter, the uncertainty of  $r_{eff,V}$  was estimated to be 0.08 mm. **The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.**

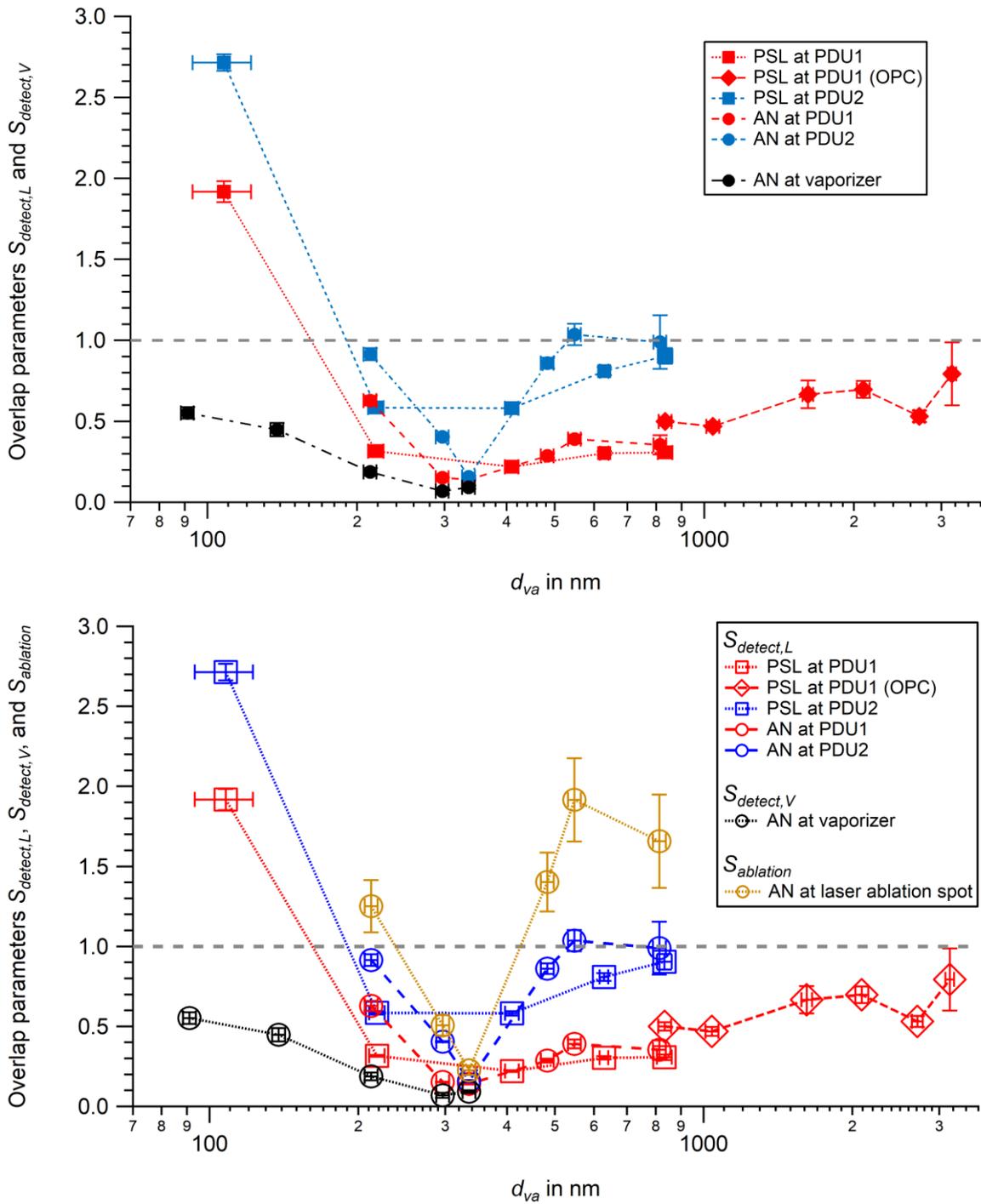


Fig. 75: The overlap parameters  $S_{detect,L}$  and  $S_{detect,V}$  and  $S_{ablation}$  as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured.  $S_{detect,L}$  was determined for PSL and AN particles at PDU1 (red) and PDU2 (blue), and  $S_{detect,V}$  was determined for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black).  $S_{ablation}$  was calculated for AN particles at the laser ablation spot (brown). CPC and OPC measurements as for Fig. 53. The gray horizontal dashed line illustrates where the ratio equals 1. The uncertainties of  $S_{detect,L}$  and  $S_{detect,V}$  and  $S_{ablation}$  result from the curve-fitting values (one standard deviation). The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.

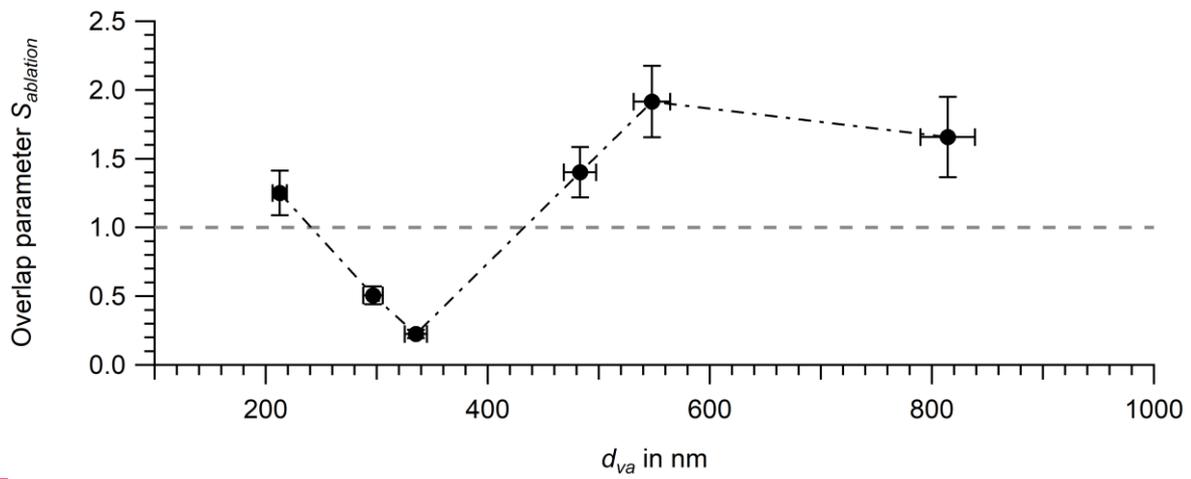
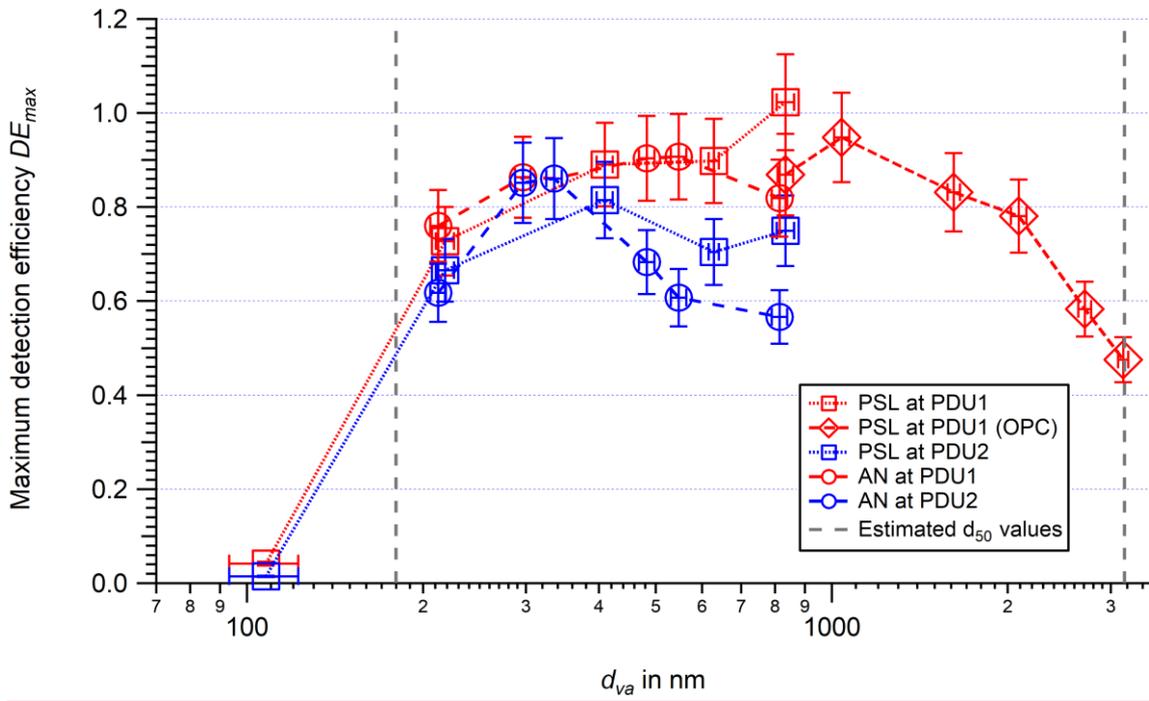
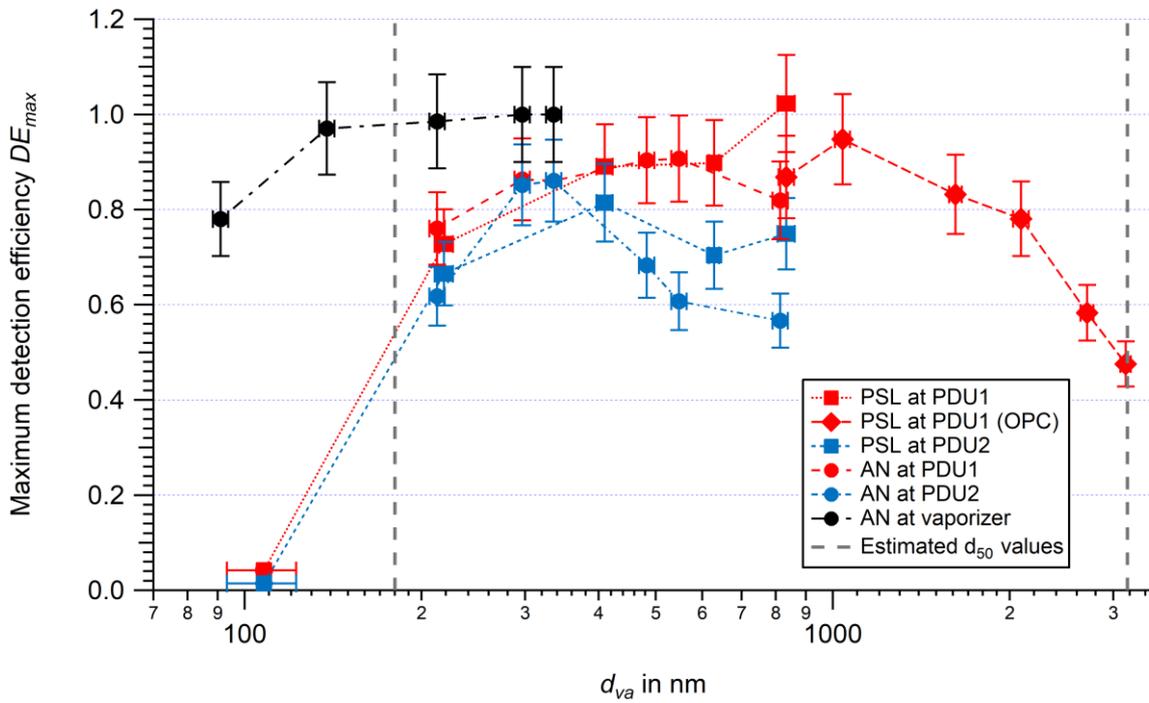


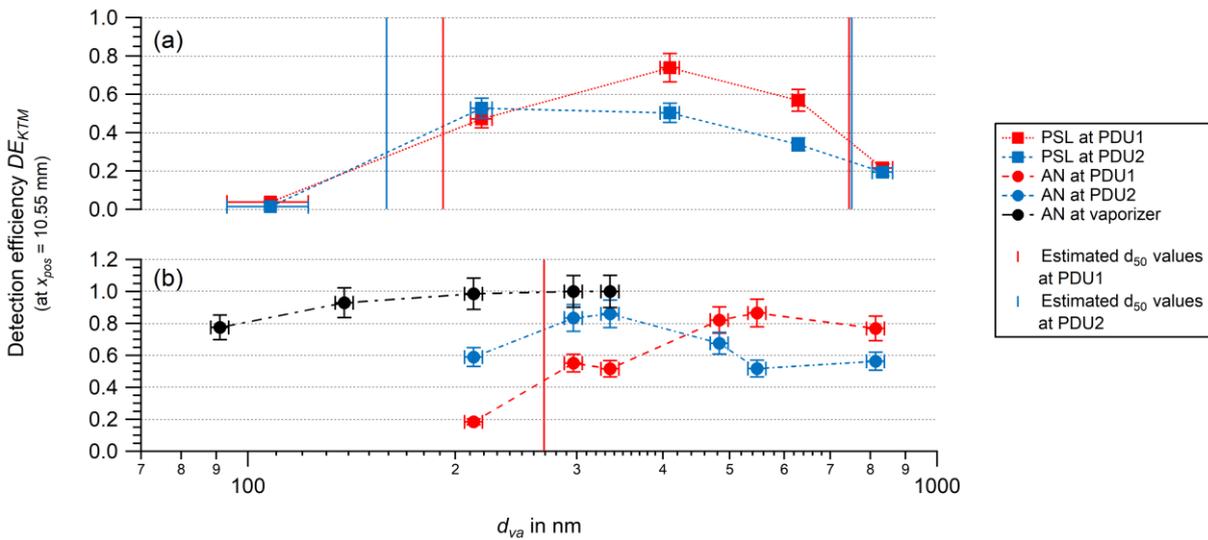
Fig.

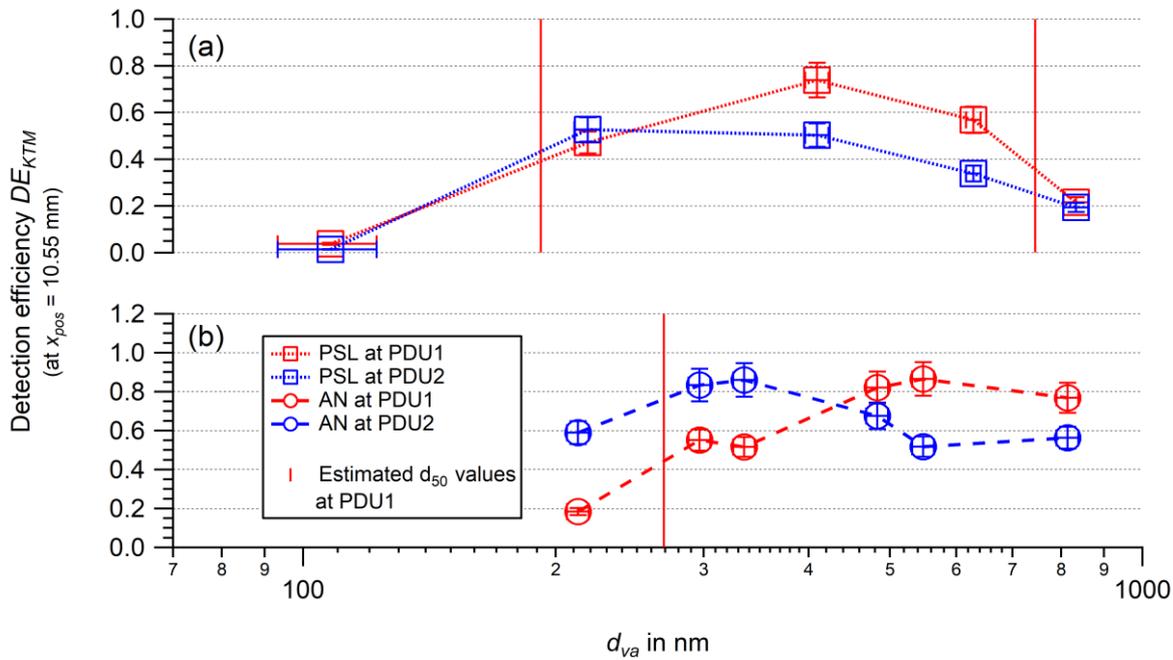
**Fig. 8: The overlap parameter  $S_{ablation}$  as a function of particle size ( $d_{va}$ ) for AN particles at the ablation spot. The gray horizontal dashed line illustrates where the ratio equals 1. The uncertainties of  $S_{ablation}$  result from the curve-fitting values (one standard deviation). The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.**

5

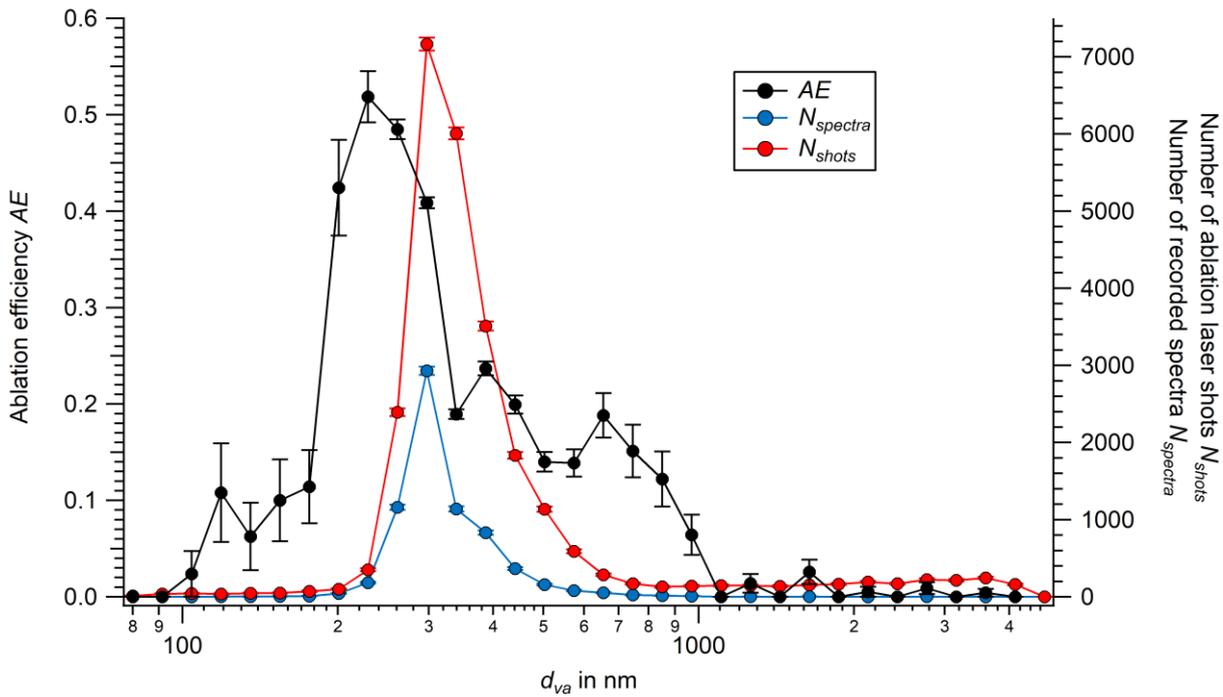


5 **Fig. 9:** Maximum detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured at PDU1 (red) and PDU2 (blue), and for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black). CPC and OPC measurements as for Fig. 53. The estimated  $d_{50}$  (50 % of the maximum) values of the optical detection are shown as marked by gray vertical dashed lines, whereas the  $d_{50}$  values of the AMS measurement lie outside the applied particle range. The uncertainties of  $DE_{max}$  reflect the conservatively estimated value of 10 %. The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.





5 **Fig. 107:** Detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  as function of particle size  $d_{va}$  experimentally determined for PSL (squares, panel a) and AN (circles, panel b) particles measured at the detection units PDU1 (red) and PDU2 (blue), and the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black) for the ADL setting during field deployment in Kathmandu, Nepal. The estimated  $d_{50}$  (50 % of the maximum) values (PDU1) are shown as marked by red vertical lines (PDU1: red; PDU2: blue). The uncertainties of  $DE_{KTM}$  reflect the conservatively estimated value of 10 %. The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.



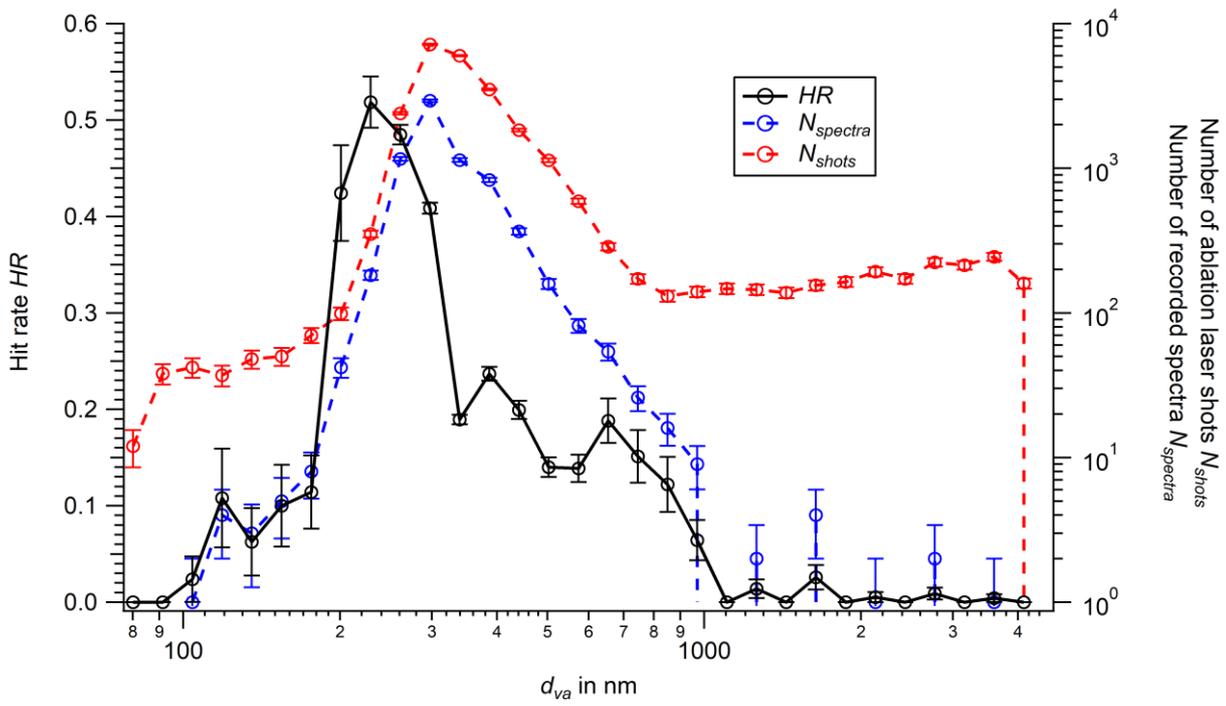
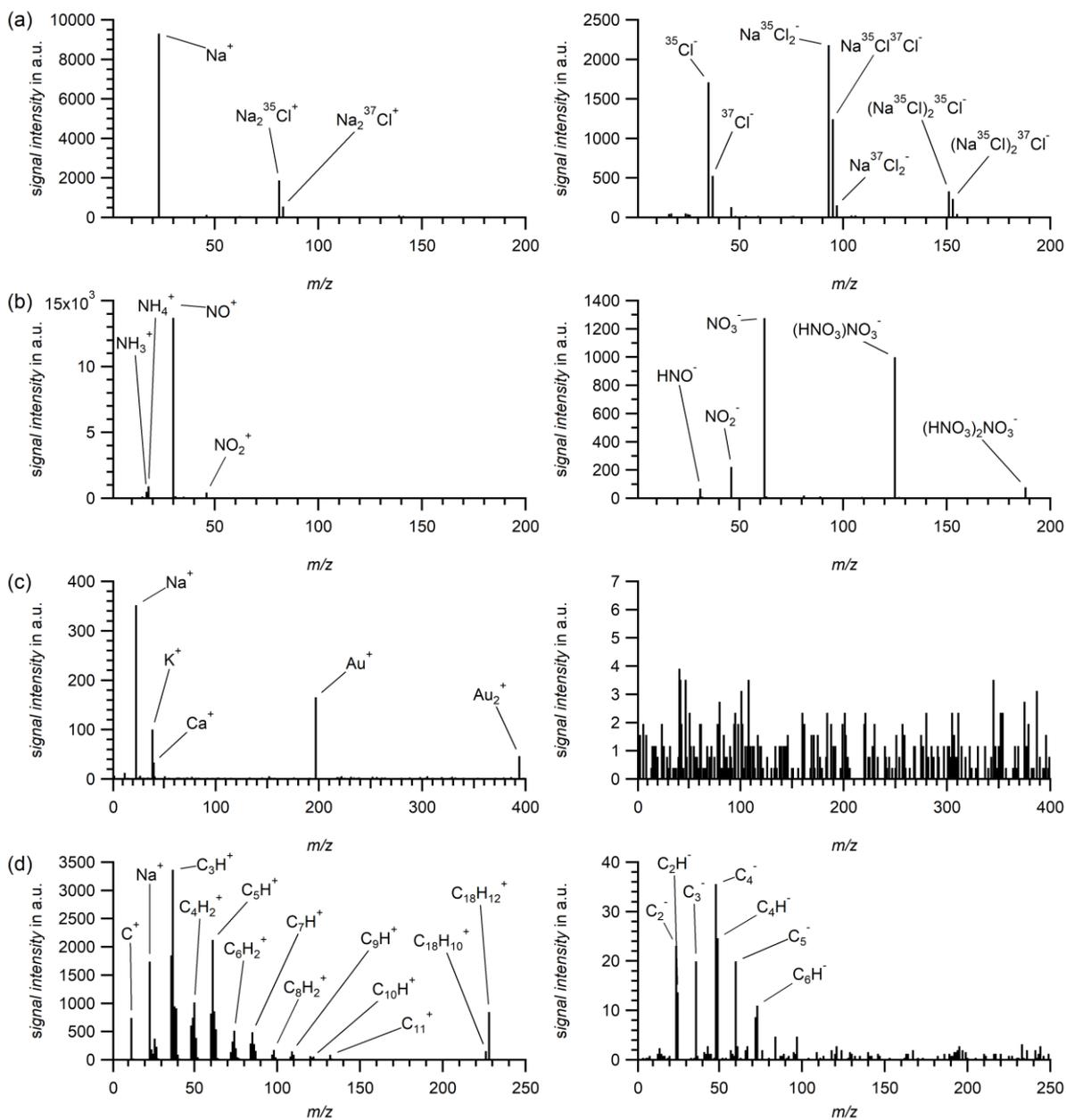
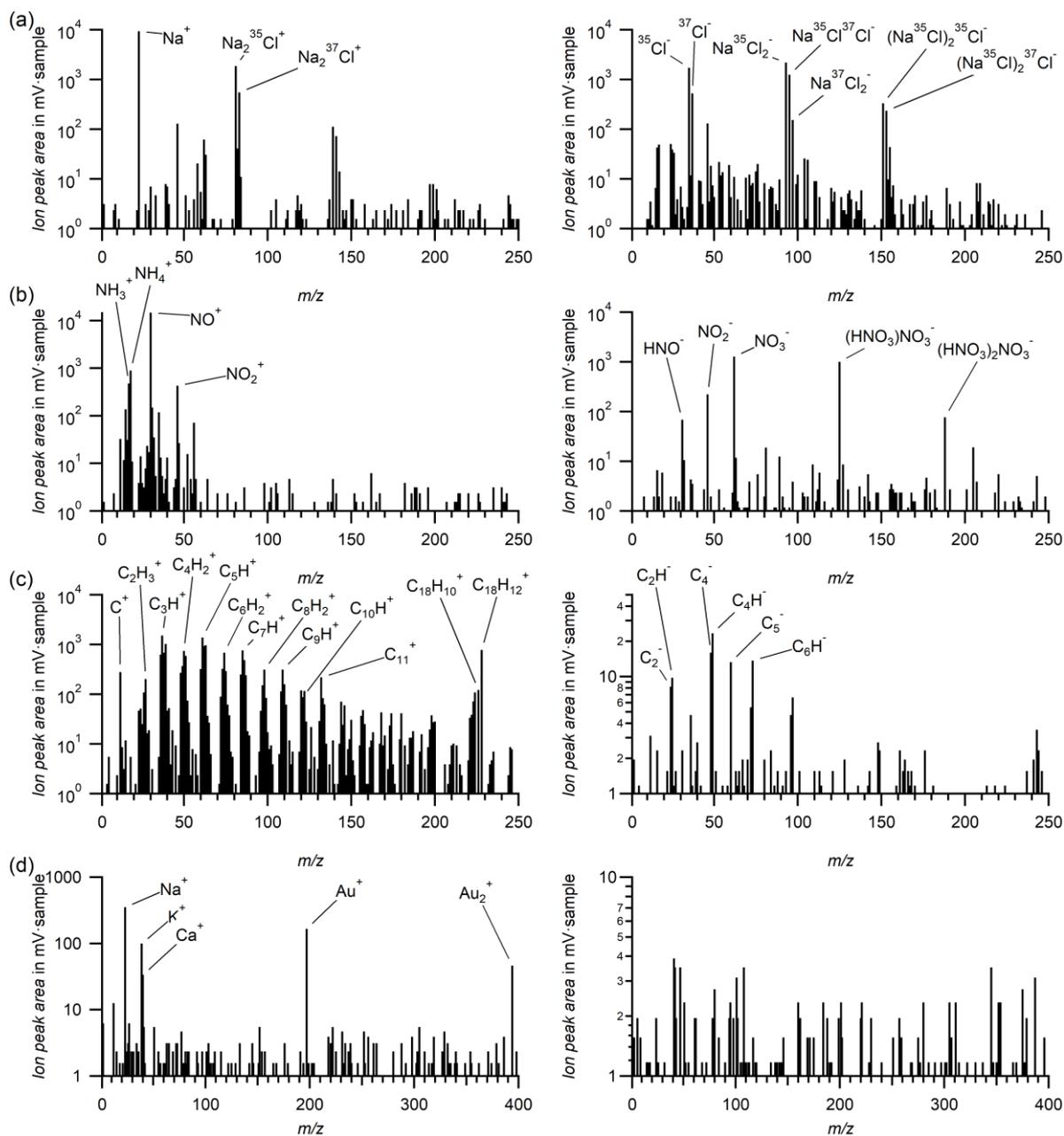


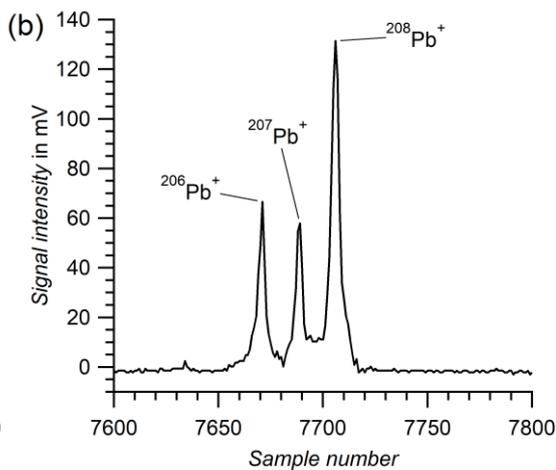
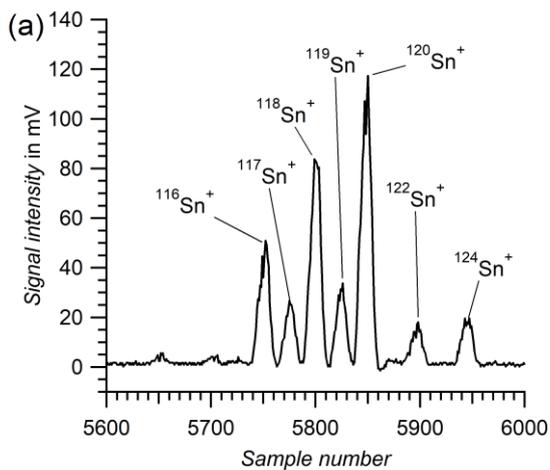
Fig. 118: The **ablation efficiency  $A E$  hit rate  $HR$**  (black, left ordinate), the number of spectra  $N_{spectra}$  (blue, right ordinate, **log scale**), and the number of detected particles, i.e., ablation laser shots  $N_{shots}$  (red, right ordinate, **log scale**) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  (logarithmic bin size) for ambient urban aerosol. Only the spectra with size information within the calibrated size range were processed (see Sect. 3.2, **S4 in the supplement**). Uncertainties of  $A E$ ,  $N_{shots}$ , and  $N_{spectra}$  are based on counting statistics. **The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.**

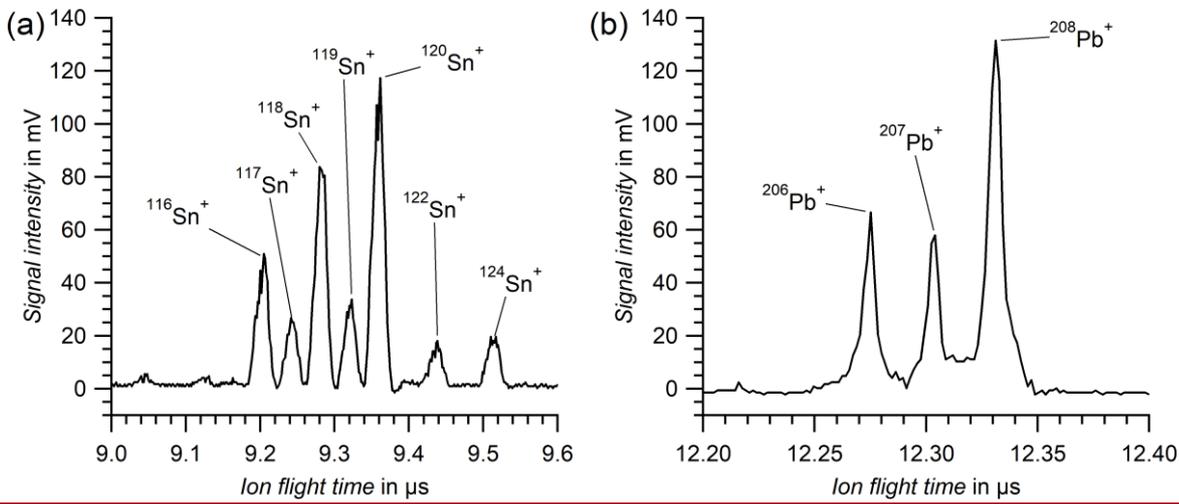
5



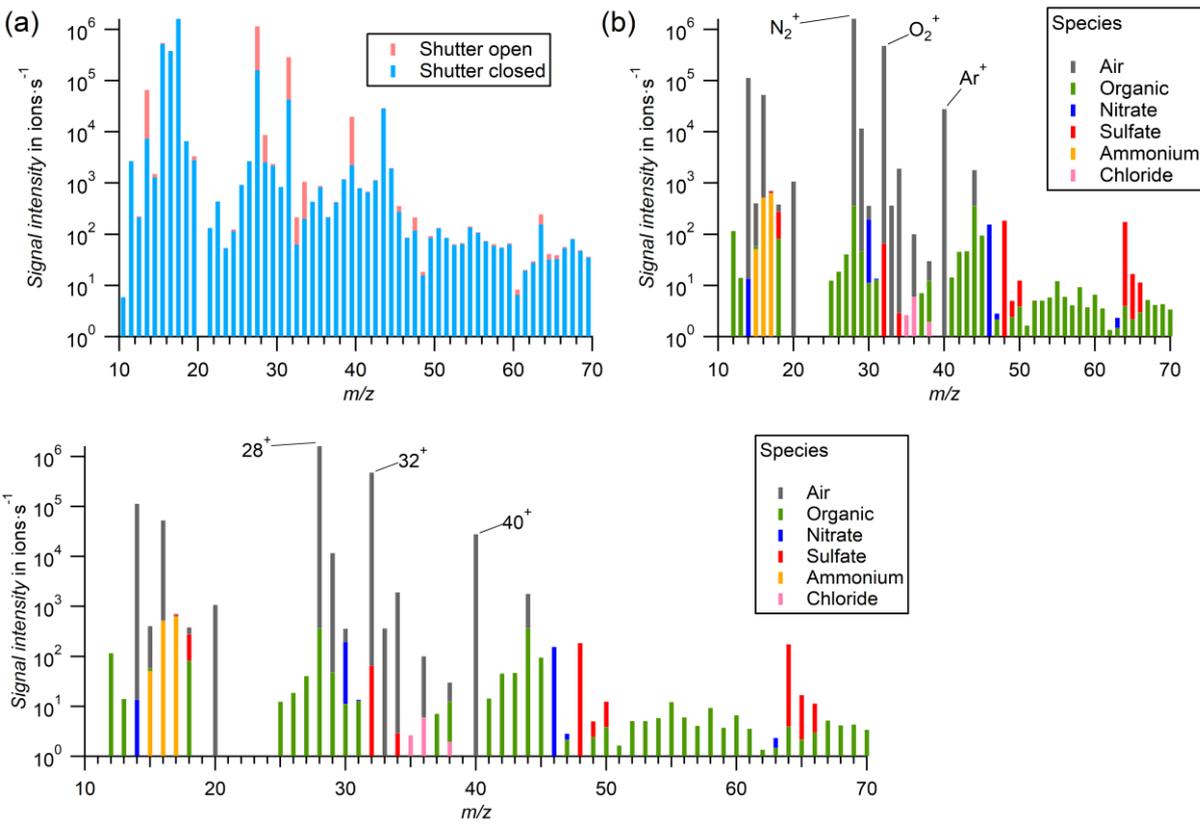


**Fig. 129:** Exemplary stick mass spectra ( $m/z$ ) of **four** laboratory generated **single** particles as measured by ERICA-LAMS. **Left: Cations, right: Anions.** (a) **NaCl particle**, (b) **AN particle**, (c) **gold spheres**, (d) **benz[a]anthracene (BaA) particle**. (d) **gold particle** (Note: abscissa for (d) is up to  $m/z$  400; The anion shows no peak above the ion peak area threshold of 7  $mV \cdot sample$ ).

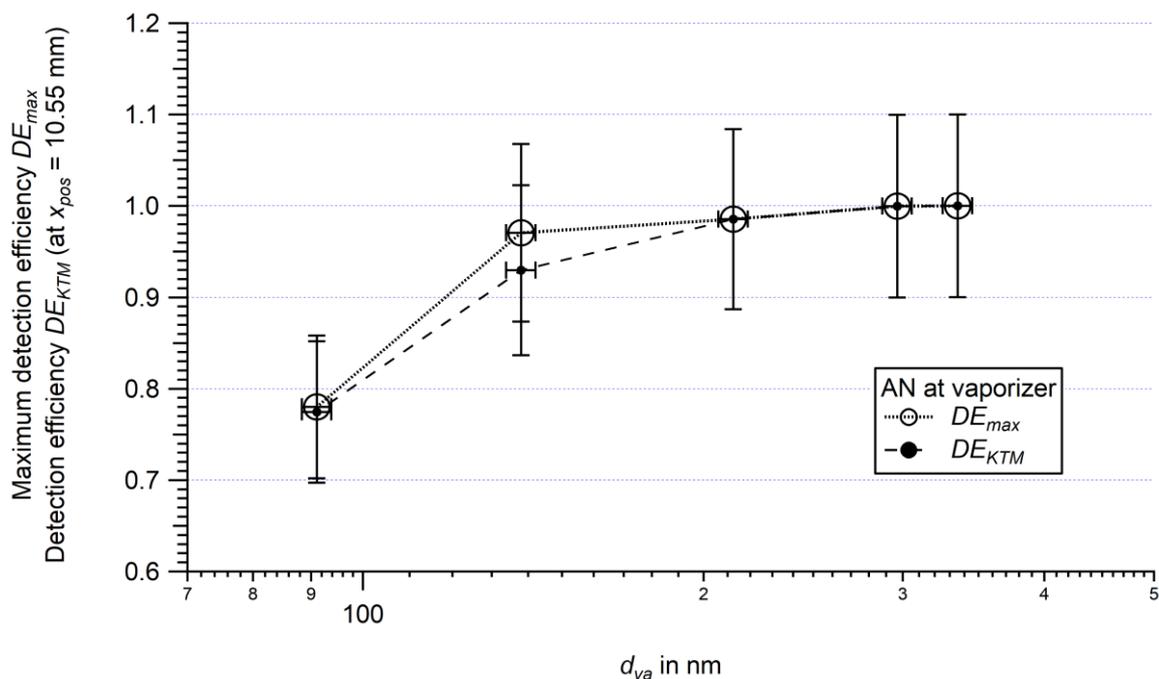




**Fig. 1310:** Details of cation raw spectra (voltage output versus sample number of the digitizer, 1.6 ns per sample ion flight time in the B-ToF-MS) of two ambient single particles at the airport of Kathmandu, Nepal. (a) Tin isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 277$  nm). (b) Lead isotopic pattern ( $d_{va} = 311$  nm).

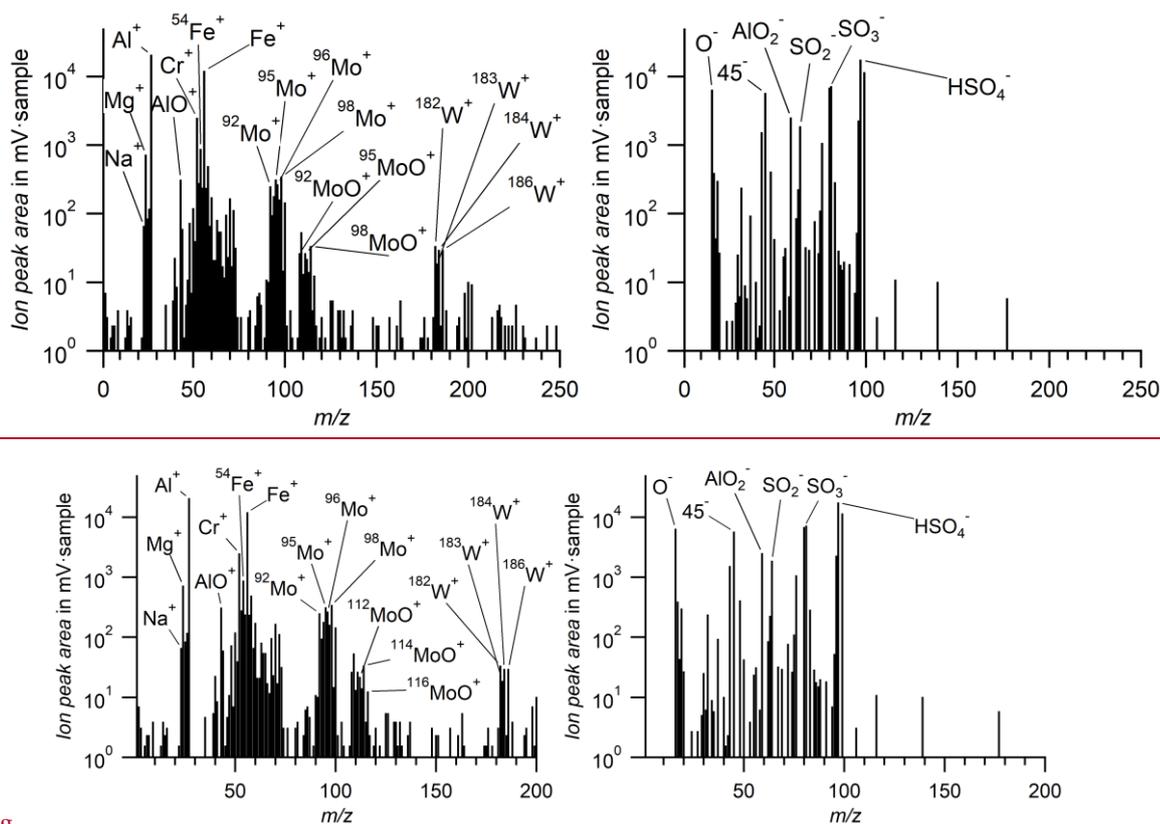


**Fig. 1411:** Example of an ambient aerosol average spectrum collected during the field campaign in Kathmandu, Nepal (averaged over the entire campaign period). (a) The integrated signal intensities at open (red) and closed (blue) shutter position. The “shutter closed” signal overlays the “shutter open” signal. (b) The calculated difference of open-closed from the left spectrum. Cumulative species (air, organic, nitrate, sulfate, ammonium, and chloride) colored according to their fraction in the applied fragmentation table.



**Fig. 12: Maximum detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  (non-filled markers) and the detection efficiency  $DE_{KTM}$  (filled markers; ADL setting during field deployment in Kathmandu, Nepal) as function of particle size  $d_{va}$  experimentally determined for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. The  $d_{50}$  values of the AMS measurement lie outside the applied particle range. The uncertainties of  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$  reflect the conservatively estimated value of 10 %.**

5



**Fig.**

**Fig. 15: Exemplary single particle stick spectrum recorded during StratoClim 2017 demonstrates the feasibility of identifying metallic isotopes. Left: Cations, right: Anions. This heavy metal and sulfate-containing particle was measured at an altitude of 20402 m (29.07.2017, 06:09:34 UTC,  $d_{va} = 602$  nm). Note that the y-axis is logarithmic, in contrast to the spectra shown in Fig. 12.**

10

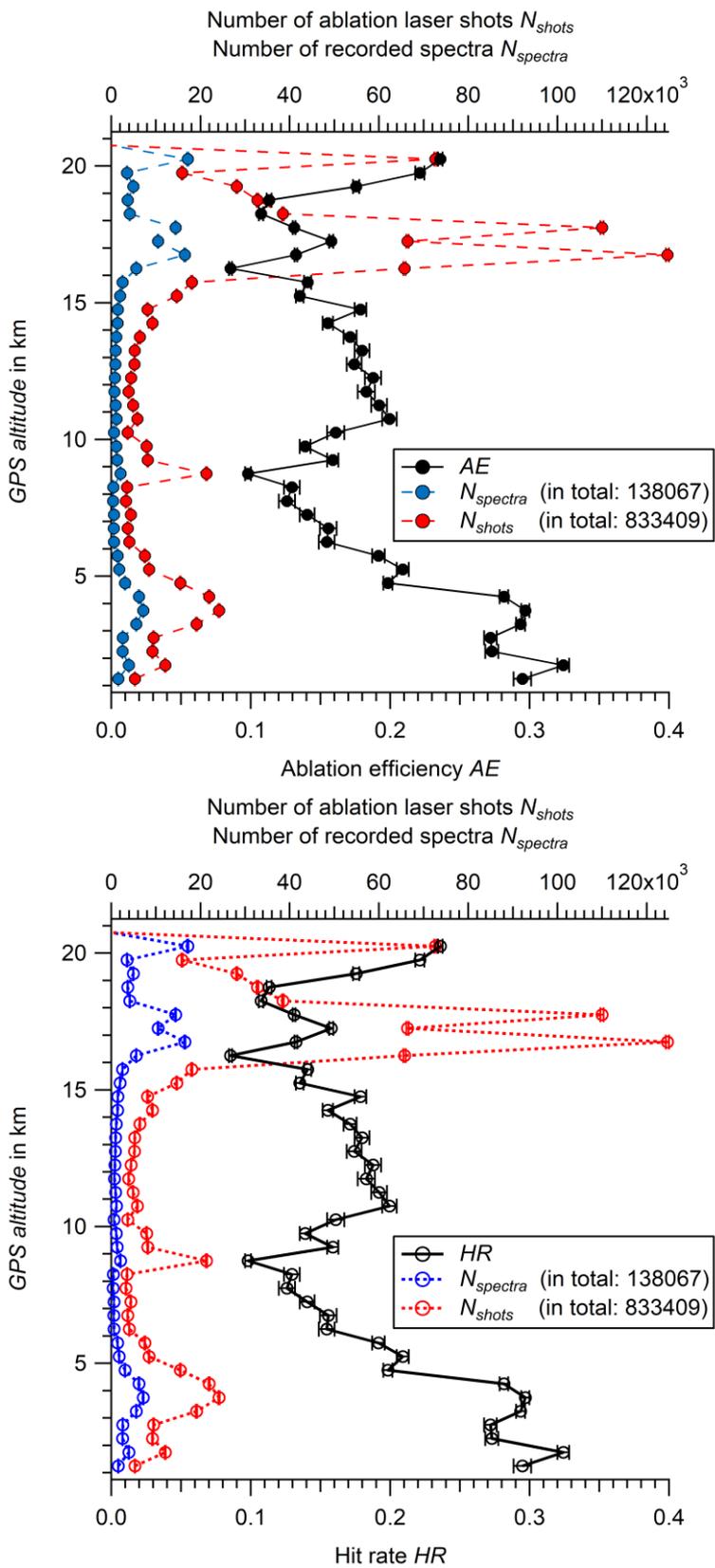


Fig. 1614: Vertical profile of the **ablation efficiency  $AE$**  **hit rate  $HR$**  (black, bottom abscissa), the number of recorded spectra  $N_{spectra}$  (blue, top abscissa), and number of ablation laser shots  $N_{shots}$  (red, top abscissa) for the entire second aircraft campaign in 500 m bins. Uncertainties of  $AE$ ,  $N_{spectra}$ , and  $N_{shots}$  are based on counting statistics. **The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.**

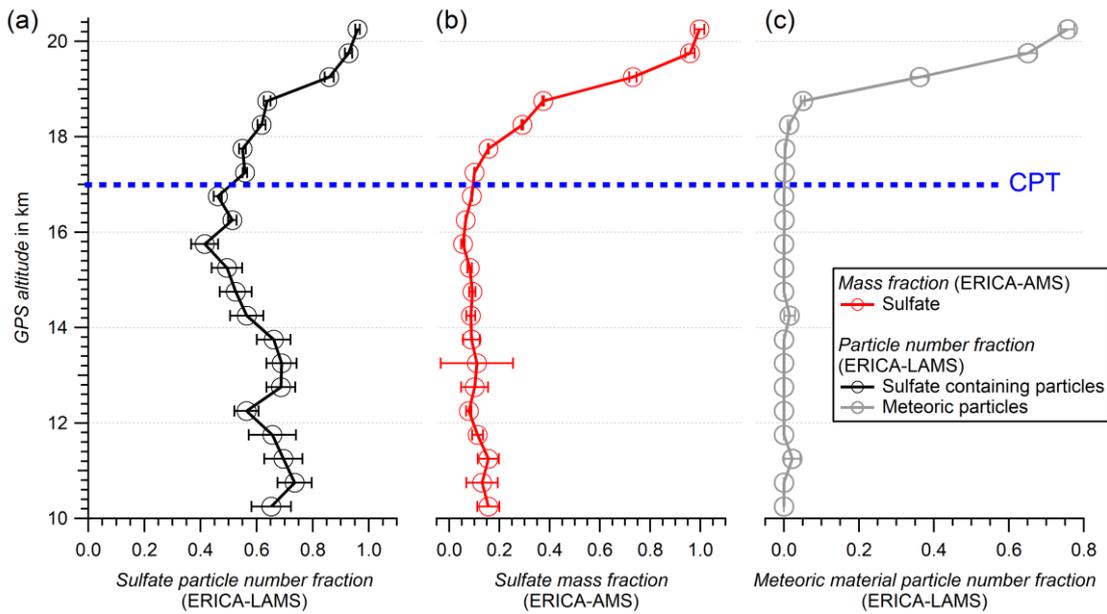
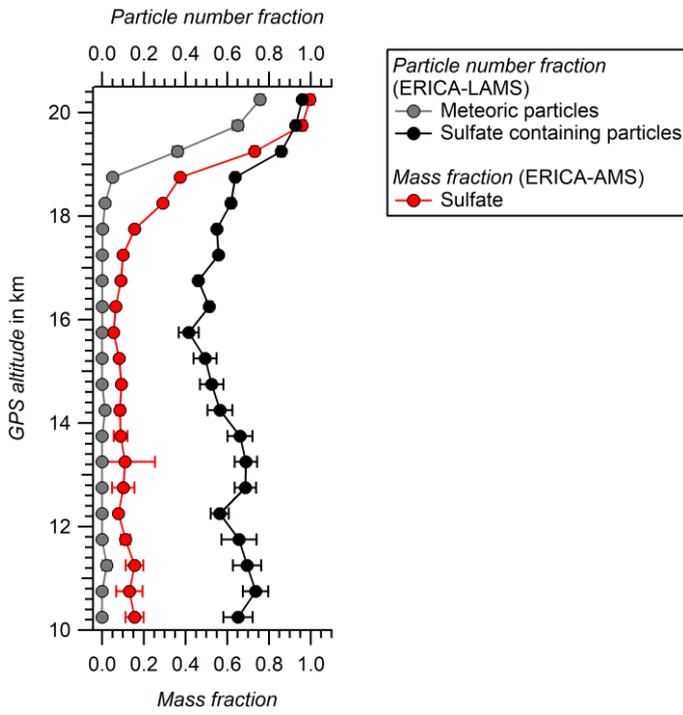
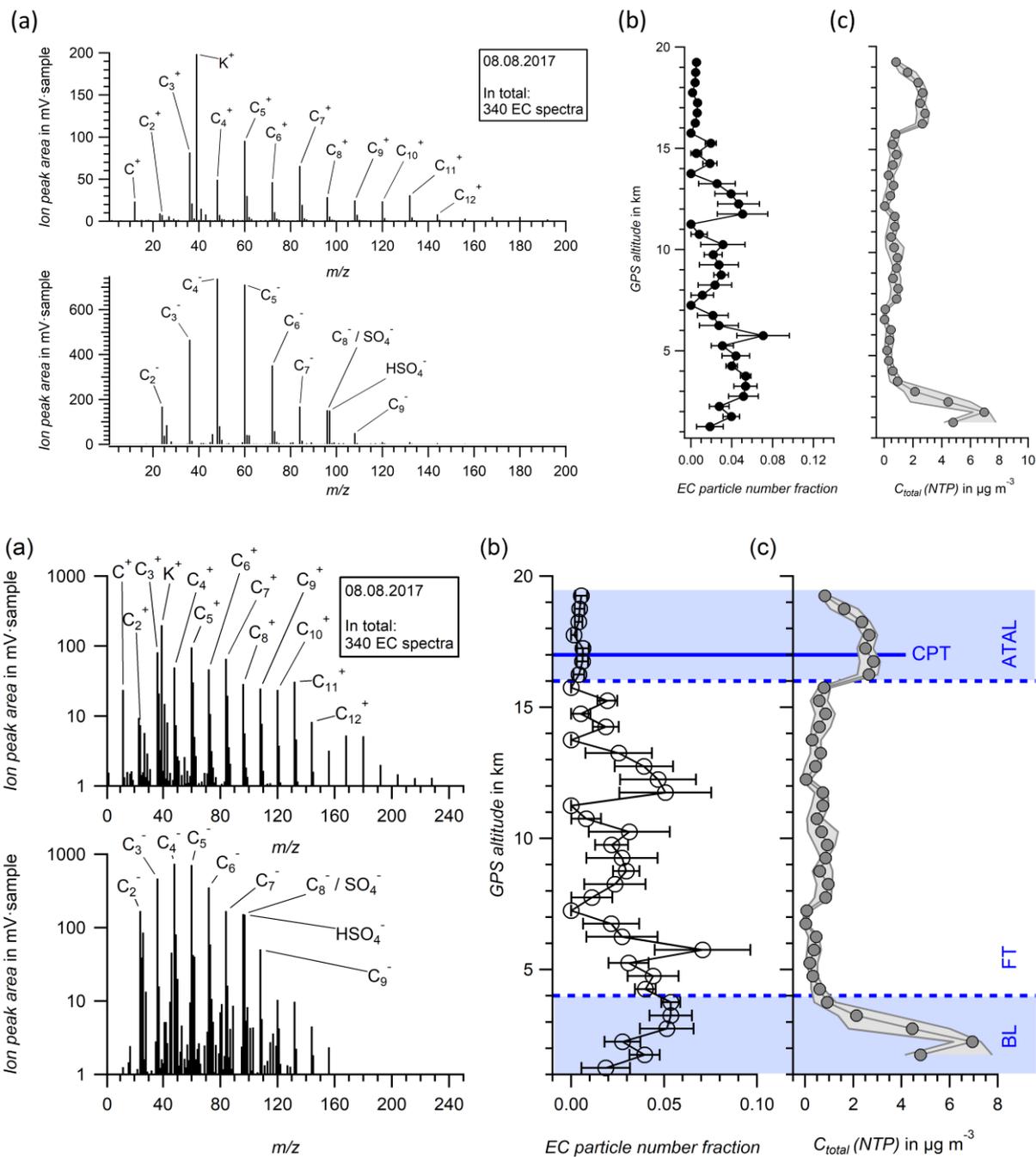
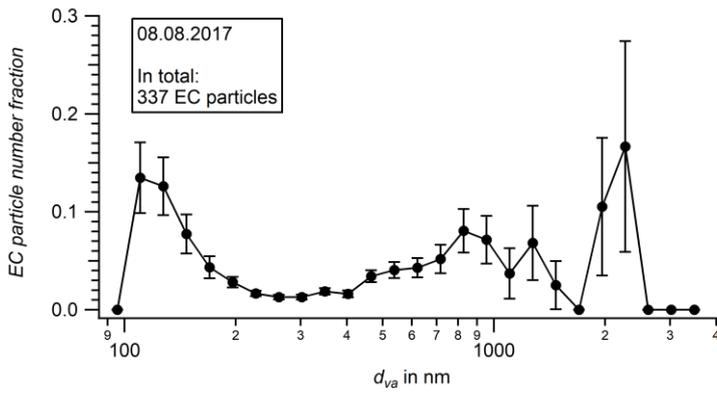


Fig. 1715: Vertical profile (flight on 04.08.2017) of the (a) the particle number fraction of meteoric material (gray) and sulfate-containing (black) single particles (black; ERICA-LAMS) and, (b) the mass fraction of sulfate (red; ERICA-AMS), and (c) the particle number fraction of meteoric material-containing single particles (gray; ERICA-LAMS). The vertical resolution is in altitude bins of 500 m. The uncertainties of the particle number fraction are calculated from counting statistics. The uncertainty of the mass fraction is based on the background measurement and was propagated for the mass fraction. The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol. The dashed blue horizontal line marks the cold point tropopause (CPT).



**Fig. 1816:** Data from the research flight on 08.08.2017 during StratoClim, Nepal. The vertical resolution is in altitude bins of 500 m. The blue horizontal line marks the cold point tropopause (CPT). The Asian Tropopause Aerosol Layer (ATAL), the Free troposphere (FT) and the Boundary Layer (BL) are indicated. (a) The mean mass spectrum of 340 EC-containing single particles. (b) The vertical profile of the particle number fraction of EC-containing single particles (ERICA-LAMS). The uncertainty of the particle number fraction is calculated from counting statistics. ~~The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.~~ (c) The vertical profile of the median total mass concentration  $C_{total}$  (NTP; ERICA-AMS). The interquartile ranges of the median total mass concentration  $C_{total}$  is shaded in gray.

5



**Fig. 19: Particle number fraction of the EC-containing particle type as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  (logarithmic bin size) recorded during a research flight during the second aircraft field campaign of StratoClim on 08.08.2017, where 340 single particles were identified as EC-containing particles. Only the spectra with size information within the calibrated size range were processed (in total: 337). Below a particle size of 100 nm and above 2400 nm, no EC-containing particles were observed. The uncertainties are calculated from counting statistics.**

5

**Table 1: Detection limits of the species measured by the ERICA-AMS determined with several methods.  $DL_{stat}$  and  $DL_{filter}$  measured under lab conditions,  $DL_{spline}$  measured during StratoClim field campaign. The limits are given for one measurement cycle (10s) and are expected to reduce with longer averaging times  $t$  proportionally to  $1/\sqrt{t}$ .**

10

$s_{Species}$	$DL_{stat}$ $DL_{stat}$ in $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$	$DL_{filter}$ $DL_{filter}$ in $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$	$DL_{spline}$ $DL_{spline}$ in $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$
eChloride	0.13	0.24	0.090
aAmmonium	0.050	0.40	0.73
nNitrate	0.11	0.12	0.12
eOrganic	0.18	0.52	0.50
sSulfate	0.0037	0.060	0.13

## Supplementary information for:

# Design, characterization, and first field deployment of a novel aircraft-based aerosol mass spectrometer combining the laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques

Andreas Hünig<sup>1,2</sup>, Oliver Appel<sup>1,2</sup>, Antonis Dragoneas<sup>1,2</sup>, Sergej Molleker<sup>1,2</sup>, Hans-Christian Clemen<sup>2,1</sup>, Frank Helleis<sup>2,1</sup>, Thomas Klimach<sup>2,1</sup>, Franziska Köllner<sup>1,2</sup>, Thomas Böttger<sup>2,1</sup>, Frank Drewnick<sup>2,1</sup>, Johannes Schneider<sup>2,1</sup>, and Stephan Borrmann<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>[Institute<sup>1</sup>Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany](#)

10 <sup>2</sup>[Institute for Atmospheric Physics, Johannes Gutenberg University, Mainz, Germany](#)

<sup>3</sup>[Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany](#)

*Correspondence to: Stephan Borrmann (stephan.borrmann@mpic.de)*

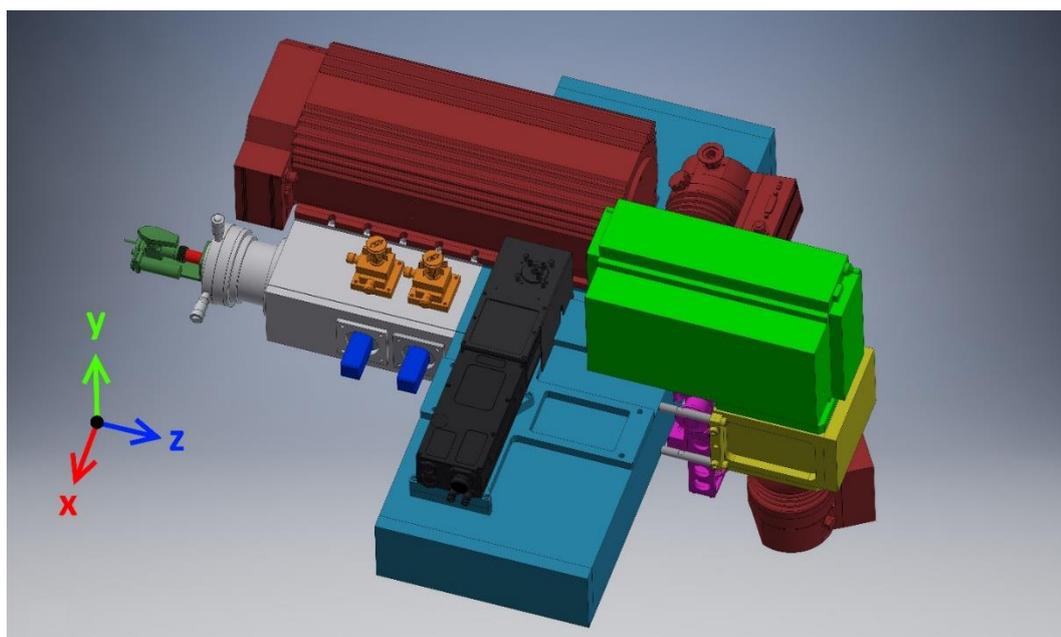
## 15 S1 Instrument design

### S1.1 Three-dimensional drawing and photographs of the ERICA

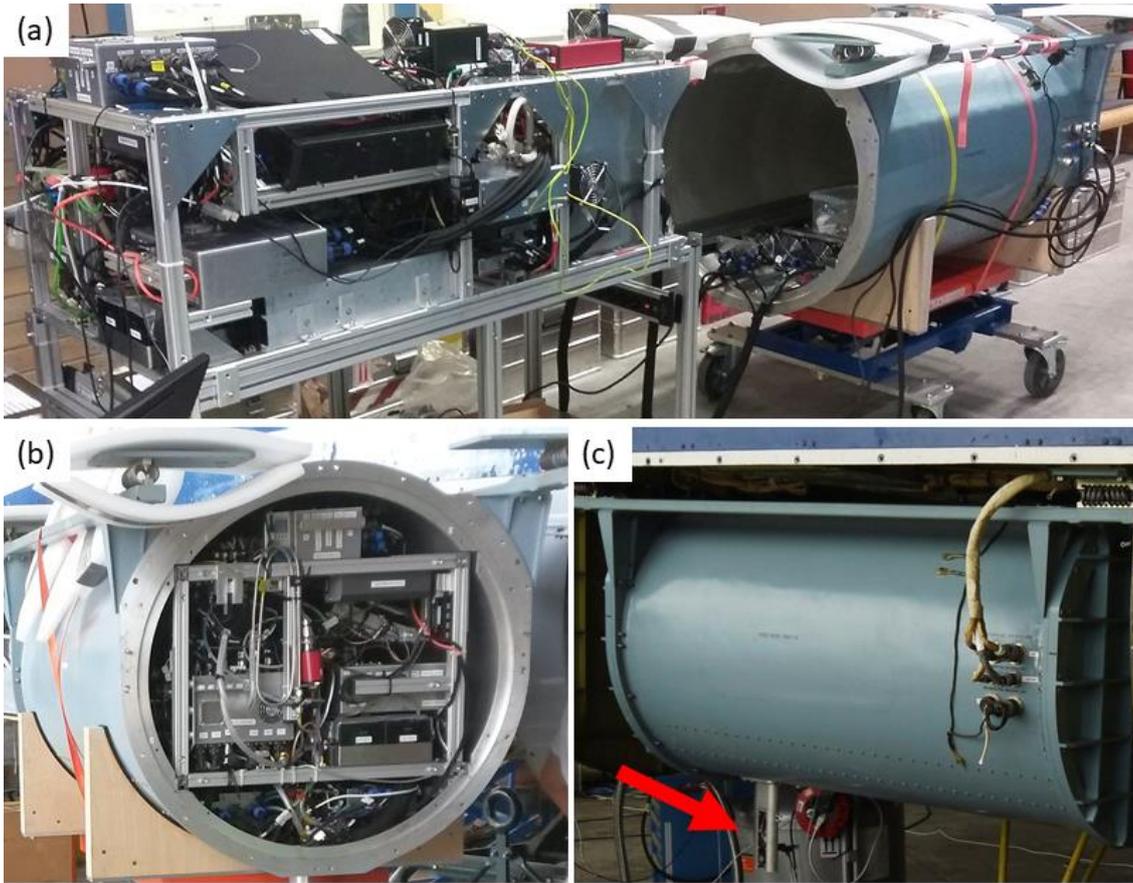
To visualize the orientation of the major components, Fig. S1 shows a three-dimensional drawing of the instrument body including the TMPs in dark red. The particle entry includes the CPI (dark green) which is mounted to the aerodynamic lens (ADL; bright red) that intrudes into the detection unit recipient (light gray). The detection laser units (orange) are oriented perpendicular (y-direction) to the particle beam (z-direction) and to the PMTs (dark blue, x-direction). The ablation laser head (black) is mounted on top of the B-ToF-MS (light blue) and emits the laser beam towards a dichroitic mirror that reflects the laser beam in the same direction as the detection lasers (-y-direction). A plano-convex lens focuses the laser beam on the particle beam. Hence, all lasers are oriented parallel onto the particle beam. The ~~shutter unit~~ Shutter Unit (SU; purple) of the ERICA-AMS is located between the B-ToF-MS and the ionizer chamber of the ERICA-AMS (yellow). The C-ToF-MS (light green) protrudes over the B-ToF-MS (light blue). Fig. S2 shows photographs of the ERICA.

20

25



**Fig. S1:** Three-dimensional drawing of the instruments body showing the major components of the ERICA-LAMS and the ERICA-AMS color coded (see text). The three-dimensional drawings of the turbo molecular pumps (dark red; Pfeiffer Vacuum GmbH, Germany) and the ablation laser head (black; Quantel, France) were provided by the manufacturers.

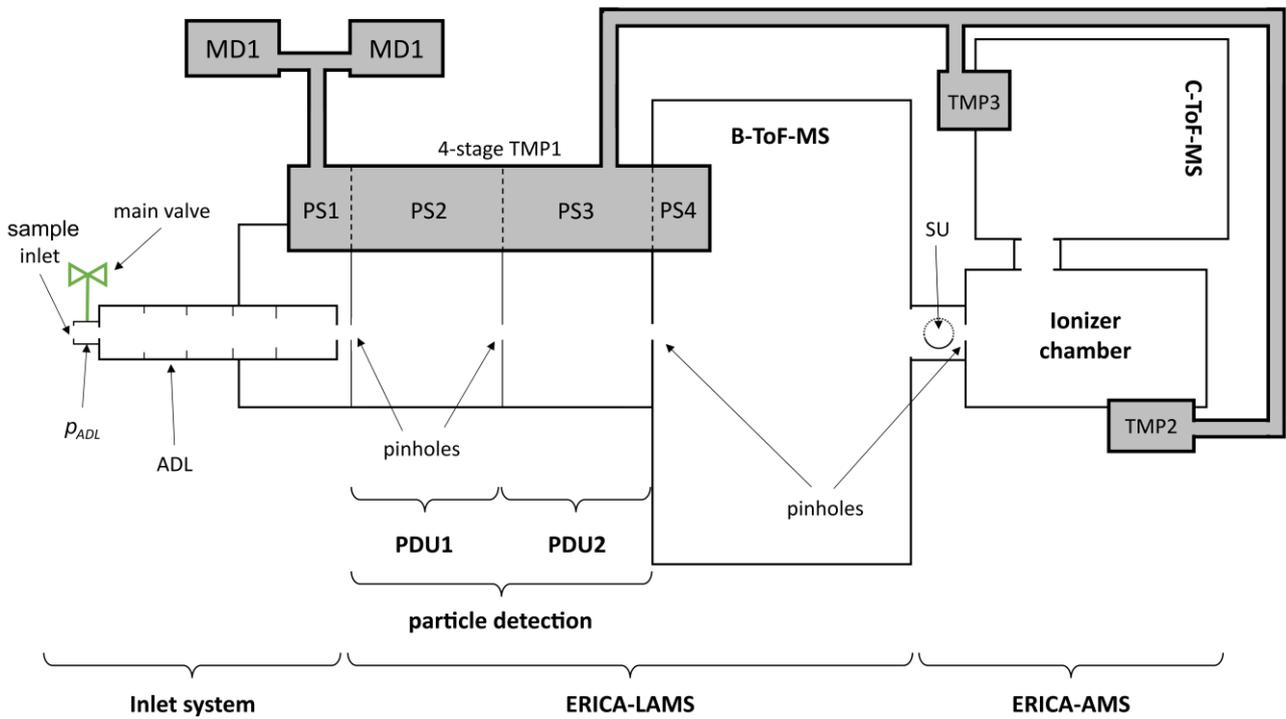


5 **Fig. S2:** (a) ERICA mounted in the rack for the StratoClim campaign outside of the container for deployment aboard the M-55 *Geophysica* (Dragoneas et al., 2021). (b) ERICA inside the container with opened front lid. (c) ERICA inside the container with closed lids and mounted on the aircraft. The shaft of the inlet for sampling the ambient air can be seen protruding at the bottom left of the container (red arrow).

## S1.2 Vacuum system

Fig. S3 shows a scheme of the distribution of the pumps and the vacuum connections between the pumps (TMPs and backing pump). TMP2 and TMP3 are backed by the pumping stage PS3 of the 4-stage TMP. The MD-1 backing pumps are connected in parallel. Table 1 summarizes the measured pressures during operation and the pumping rates of the deployed pumps.

5



**Fig. S3: Distribution of the pumps and the vacuum connections between the pumps (not to scale; see also Fig. 1). The MD1 diaphragm pumps provide the backing pressure. The four stages of the 4-stage TMP are labelled as PS.**

**Table 1: Pressures during operation and the pumping rates of the deployed pumps. The pumping rates were read from the manuals. For further details see Fig. S3.**

<u>Pump (model)</u>	<u>Pumping stage (unit name)</u>	<u>Pressure during operation in mbar</u>	<u>Pumping rate in <math>\text{cm}^3 \text{s}^{-1}</math></u>
<u>TMP1 (SplitFlow 270)</u>	<u>PS1</u>	<u>Not measured</u>	<u><math>3.0 \times 10^4</math></u>
	<u>PS2 (PDU1)</u>	<u><math>3 \times 10^{-4}</math></u>	<u><math>1.55 \times 10^5</math></u>
	<u>PS3 (PDU2)</u>	<u><math>8 \times 10^{-7}</math></u>	<u><math>1.55 \times 10^5</math></u>
	<u>PS4 (B-ToF-MS)</u>	<u><math>4 \times 10^{-7}</math></u>	<u><math>2.0 \times 10^5</math></u>
<u>TMP2 (HiPace® 80)</u>	<u>(ERICA-AMS ionizer chamber)</u>	<u><math>1 \times 10^{-7}</math></u>	<u><math>6.7 \times 10^4</math></u>
<u>TMP3 (HiPace® 30)</u>	<u>(C-ToF-MS)</u>	<u><math>2 \times 10^{-7}</math></u>	<u><math>2.2 \times 10^4</math></u>
<u>MD1</u>	<u>(backing pump)</u>	<u>3</u>	<u><math>5 \times 10^2</math></u>

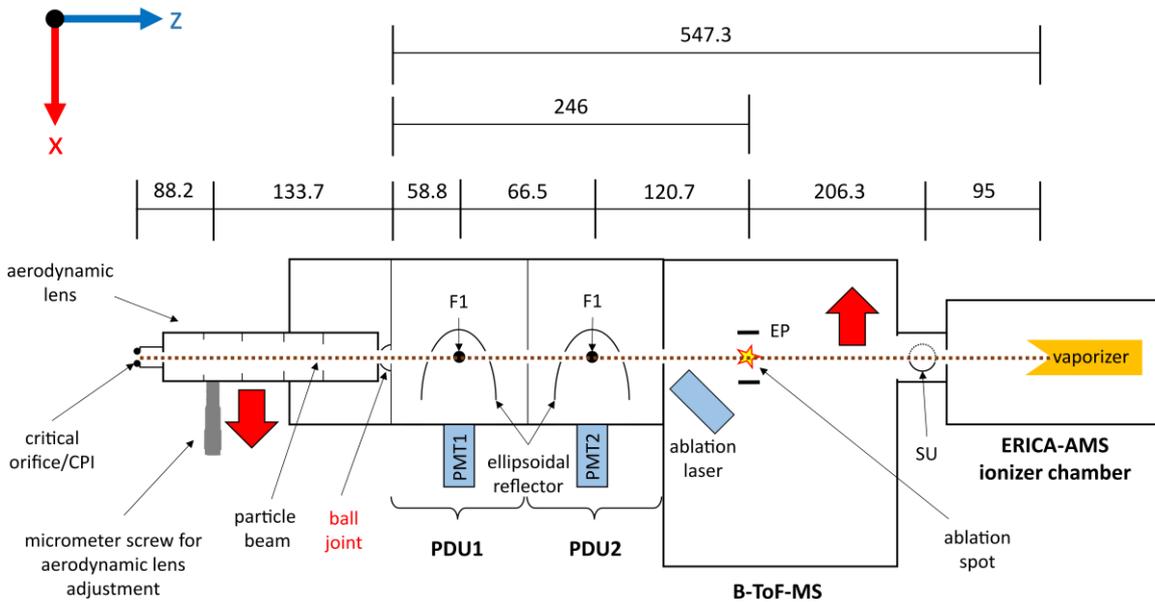
### S1.2S1.3 Geometry and distance ratios in the ERICA

The parameters  $r_{eff}$ ,  $\sigma$ , and  $x_0$  were determined by Eqs. (S), (S142), (S15), and (S167) and are thus in the dimension relative to the ADL position  $x_{pos}$ . For the graphics and the calculations in Sects. 3.1.2, 3.2.2, 3.3.2, S5.1.1, S5.1.2, S5.7.2, and 3.3S5.7.3, the parameters were rescaled to the dimension of the particle beam at the specific location (PDU1, PDU2, ablation point, and ERICA-AMS vaporizer) by the intercept theorem. Table S4S2 shows these factors according to the distances in the ERICA (see Fig. S3S4). The pulse generator multiplier (see Sect. 2.43) value of the TC is based on the ratio of the PDU2-ablation spot distance to the PDU1-PDU2 distance and can be calculated to  $\frac{120,7 \text{ mm}}{66,5 \text{ mm}} = 1.815$ .

In Fig. S3S4, the red arrows indicate the directions of the movement of the lens and the particle beam during an ADL position scan in x-direction (using the ball joint as pivot).

10 **Table S4S2: Factors to rescale the parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,v}$ ,  $\sigma$ , and  $x_0$  to the dimension of the particle beam at the specific location: PDU1, PDU2, ablation point, and ERICA-AMS vaporizer.**

Location	Factor
PDU1	$\frac{58.8 \text{ mm}}{133.7 \text{ mm}} = 0.44$
PDU2	$\frac{58.8 \text{ mm} + 66.5 \text{ mm}}{133.7 \text{ mm}} = 0.937$
ablation point	$\frac{246 \text{ mm}}{133.7 \text{ mm}} = 1.840$
vaporizer	$\frac{547.3 \text{ mm}}{133.7 \text{ mm}} = 4.093$



15 **Fig. S3S4: Scheme of the geometry and relevant distances (in mm) along the particle beam axis in the ERICA (not to scale; see also Fig. 1). The red arrows indicate the directions of the movement of the lens and the particle beam during a scan with the ADL in x-direction. F1 is the focal point of the ellipsoidal reflector (compare Fig. S4S5).**

### **S1.3S1.4** Design of the ellipsoidal reflectors

The first elliptical focal point F1 of the reflector is adjusted to coincide with the axis of the particle beam as well as with the focal point of the laser unit. At its open end, the reflector has an inner diameter of 50.8 mm and the distance between the ellipsoid's two foci is 49.78 mm. Four openings allow the laser beam and the perpendicularly incoming particle beam to pass through the reflectors. Fig. S45a shows the ellipsoidal reflector including the taper angles (blue, green, and red taper) not contributing to the scattered light signal recorded by the PMT, i.e., only light that is reflected on the reflector surface (yellow) is collected in F2. Thus, light that is scattered into a taper angle of  $180^\circ$  to  $164.8^\circ$  and  $14.0^\circ$  to  $0^\circ$  with respect to the laser beam axis (y-axis, green taper) and into a taper angle of  $180^\circ$  to  $175^\circ$  and  $5.0^\circ$  to  $0^\circ$  with respect to the particle beam axis (z-axis, blue taper) is not detected. In addition, scattered light that is emitted in a taper angle of  $44.4^\circ$  with respect to the F1-F2 axis (x-axis, red taper) is not reflected by the ellipsoidal reflector and thus not detected (see example Beam B3 in Fig. S45b). At F2, a spatial filter with an aperture of 0.2 mm diameter is positioned such that the light scattered from the particles is separated from the background light.

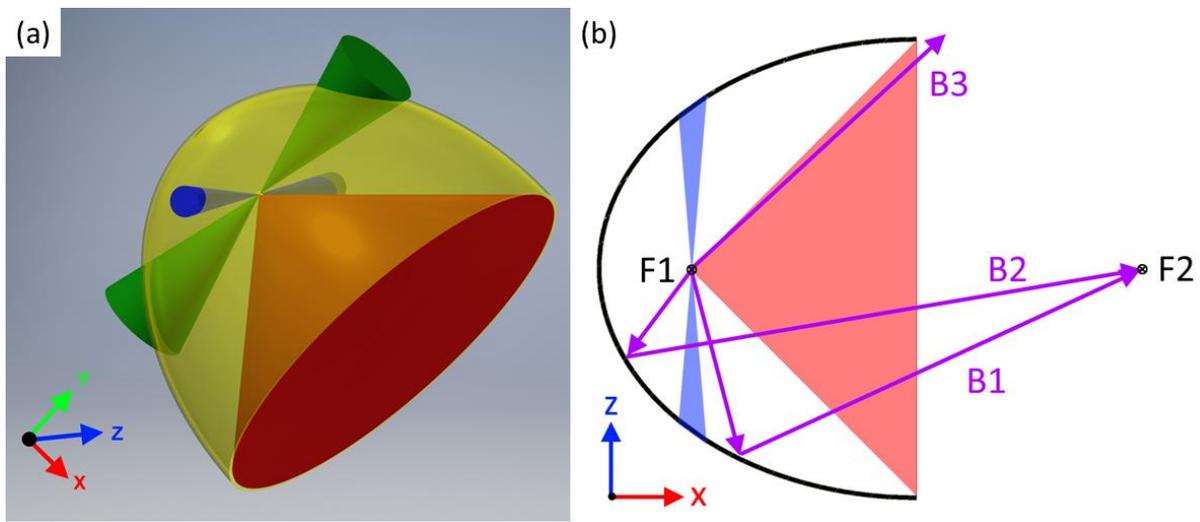


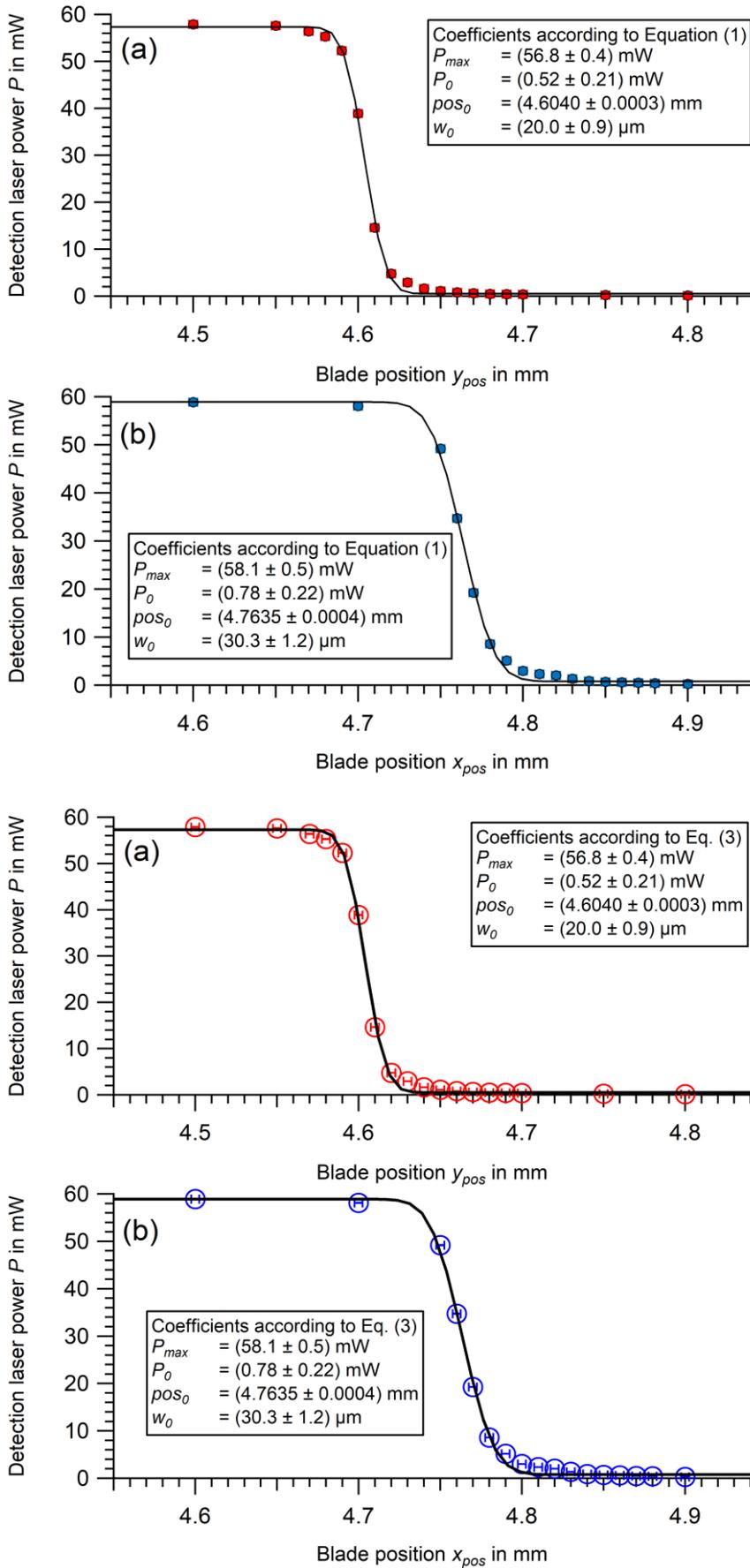
Fig. S4S5: Left: Three-dimensional drawing of the ellipsoidal reflector (semi-transparent yellow) including the taper angle ranges (blue, green, and red; see text) not contributing to the scattered light signal recorded by the PMT. Right: Scheme of the ellipsoidal reflector in the  $xz$ -plane with various beam paths of light scattered by a particle. The beams B1 and B2 are reflected to F2 and thus detected by the PMT, beam B3 is not detected.

## **S2 Laser characterization**

The detection and ablation laser beam waists were determined by a knife edge experiment. For this, a razor blade was moved stepwise perpendicularly into the respective laser beam and the remaining energy was measured (see Sect. 3.2.1).

### **S2.1 Characterization of the detection lasers**

- 5 Fig. 3.5.6 shows the plots of the measurements of the knife edge experiment at the detection laser beam (see Sect. 3.2.1 and caption for further details).



**Fig. S5S6:** Detection laser beam characterization measurement in the focal point of the optical setup (x-direction: panel a, y-direction: panel b) curve fitted with Eq. (13), where  $P$  is the measured power,  $P_0$  is the offset of the power for the fitting routine baseline subtraction,  $P_{max}$  the Gaussian area of the intensity profile,  $\rho os_0$  the central point,  $\rho os$  the horizontal position of the blade, and  $w_0$  the beam waist radius ( $1/e^2$ -radius) of the Gaussian profile in focal point. The uncertainties of the detection laser power  $P$  reflect the fluctuation of the value at the bolometer display and the uncertainty of the blade position ( $x_{pos}$  and  $y_{pos}$ ) is based on

the reading error of the micrometer positioning system. ~~The uncertainty bars are smaller than the symbols.~~ The text boxes display the values and uncertainties of the parameters from the curve fitting.

## S2.2 Characterization of the ablation laser focus

In order to determine the characteristic parameters of the ablation laser focus, the knife edge experiment is conducted at eight different positions along the laser beam's optical axis. Fig. S6S7 shows the plot of the measurements for the ablation laser beam (see Sect. 3.2.1 and caption for further details).

5

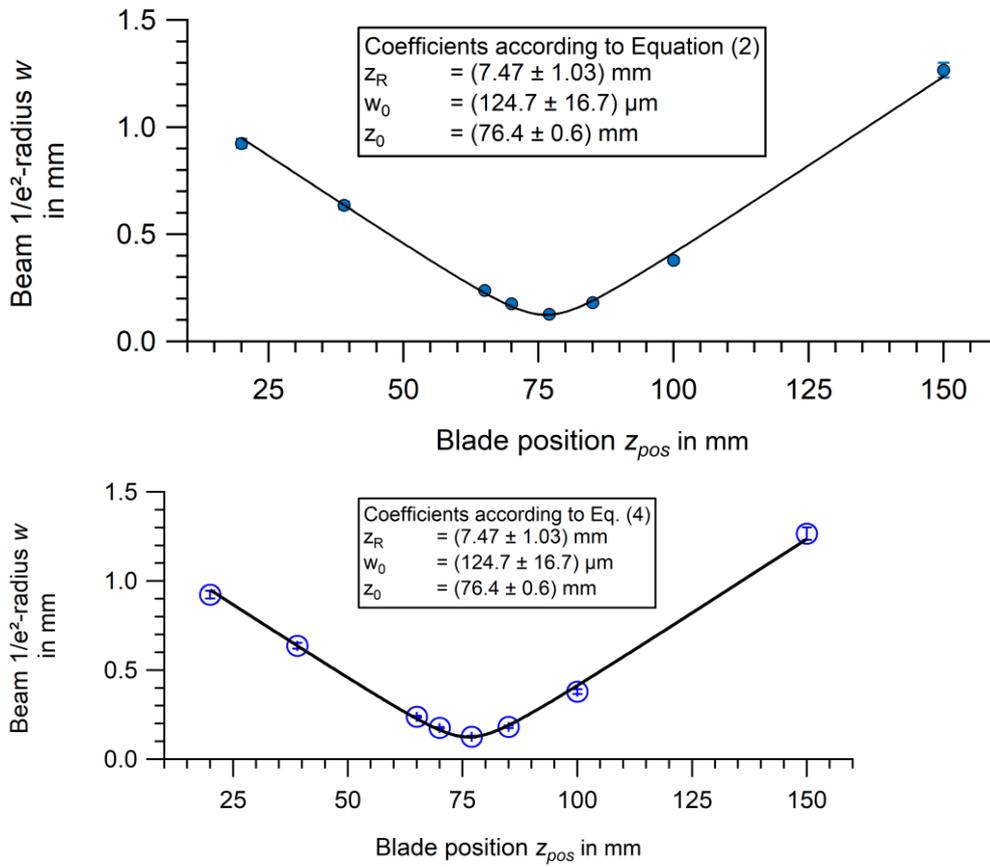


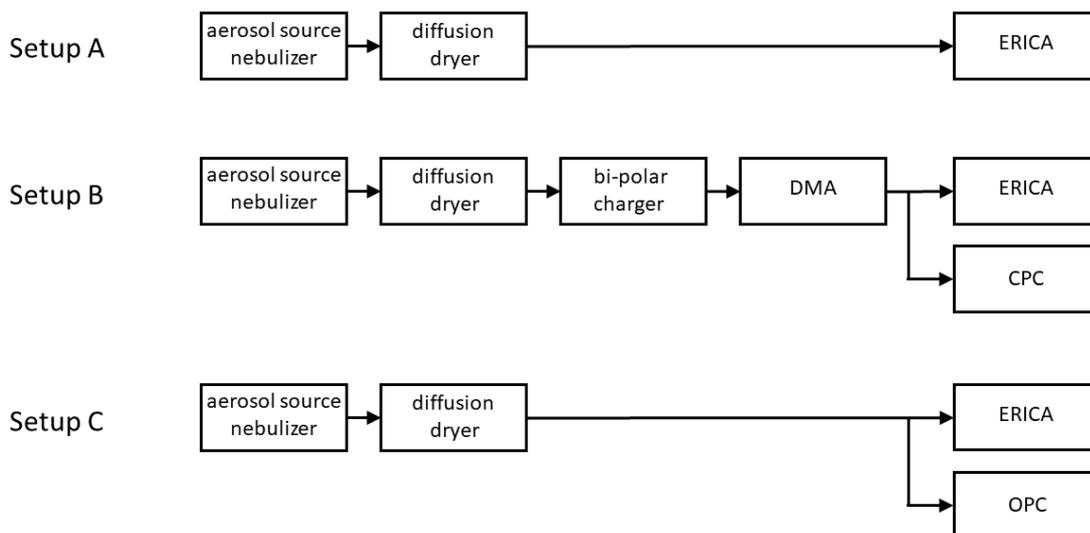
Fig. S6S7: Ablation laser beam characterization along the laser beam axis by curve fitting with Eq. (24), where  $z_R$  is the Rayleigh range,  $z_0$  the focal length, and  $w_{0, \text{fit}}$  is the beam waist radius ( $\frac{1}{e^2}$ -radius). The uncertainties of the ablation laser energy  $E$  reflect the fluctuation of the value at the energy meter display and the uncertainty of the blade position  $z_{pos}$  is based on the reading error of the used caliper. ~~The uncertainty bars are smaller than the symbols.~~ The text box displays the values and uncertainties of the parameters from the curve fitting.

10

### S3 Experimental setup for laboratory experiments and deployed particle sizes

For clarity of the description in the paper, the three straightforward particle generation setups are depicted in Fig. S7. Out of a salt solution or ~~polystyrene latex~~PolyStyrene Latex NIST particle size standard (PSL; Polysciences Europe GmbH, Germany) suspension, the particles were created in a nebulizer (TSI 3076, TSI Inc., St. Paul, Minnesota, USA). For the PSL size calibration the aerosol was directed through two silica gel (orange gel, Carl Roth GmbH & Co. KG, Germany) diffusion dryers into ERICA (Setup\_A in Fig. [S7S8](#)). The particle sizes used are listed in Table [S2S3](#). All the ~~ammonium nitrate~~Ammonium Nitrate (AN; Merck KGaA, Germany) particles (Table [S3S4](#)) and the PSL particles for the particle beam characterization by the ADL position scan (see Sect. [3.31.1](#); Table [S4S5](#)) were additionally charge neutralized by a X-ray bipolar charger (TSI 3012, TSI Inc., St. Paul, Minnesota, USA) and size selected by a ~~differential mobility analyzer~~Differential Mobility Analyzer (DMA, Minnesota Type 5.5-900, GRIMM Aerosol Technik Ainring GmbH & Co. KG, Germany). After passing the DMA, the aerosol output is split into two lines. One line to ERICA and the other to a ~~condensation particle counter~~Condensation Particle Counter (CPC, Series 5.400 CPC, GRIMM Aerosol Technik Ainring GmbH & Co. KG, Germany) for number concentration measurements (Setup B in Fig. [S7S8](#)). Setup C (Fig. [S7S8](#)) refers to the case, where an Optical Particle Counter (OPC; GRIMM SkyOPC, Series 1.129) was used as a reference device (see Table [S2S3](#)).

The measurements with the OPC were conducted only with PDU1 to reduce measurement time and were adopted from Molleker et al. (2020). During these measurements, the thresholds at PMT1 were adjusted (increasing with particle size) to filter the particle signal from signals caused by residual particle fragments in the PSL suspension. Thus, the parameter  $r_{eff,L}$  (see Sect. [3.31.2](#)) is somewhat underestimated for these measurements. Also, the measurements with the OPC were conducted after the particle time-of-flight calibration and particle beam characterization measurements with the CPC as a reference device. Before the measurements with the OPC could be performed, the ADL was accidentally re-installed rotated by about 90°. Since the overall particle beam cross-sectional area does not describe a circle but an oval shape (Hünig, 2021), the rotation of the ADL might partially influence the results. However, we assume that the parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $\sigma$ , and  $A_{scan}$  are only slightly dependent on the rotation angle of the lens. Thus, they are included in the graphics (see Sect. [3.3](#)) to extend the measurement range, despite being not fully comparable. The parameter  $x_0$  seems to be more dependent on the rotation angle (see Sect. [S4.6S5.7.2](#)). Thus,  ~~$x_0$~~  for the OPC measurements ~~is~~ are not presented in Fig. [107](#) and Fig. [S137](#). However, the ADL was rotated after the field deployment in Kathmandu, Nepal (see Sect. 4). Thus, the characterization measurements with the CPC in Sect. [3.3](#) reflect the conditions during the field deployment.



**Fig. S7S8: Scheme of the measurement setups A, B, and C for the characterization measurements.**

For further laboratory studies (see Sect. 3.5.1.2.4) also solutions of sodium chloride (Merck KGaA, Germany) and benz[a]anthracene (Sigma-Aldrich, Inc., USA), as well as a suspension of gold spheres (Sigma-Aldrich, Inc., USA;  $d_{va} = 3860$  nm; geometric diameter  $d_{geo} = 200$  nm) were nebulized. Here, Setup A (see Fig. S7S8) was used.

5

For proper concurrent operation of ERICA-LAMS and ERICA-AMS, the axial orientation of the ADL with two degrees of freedom first needs to be centered and adjusted (using AN particles) such that the particle beam actually hits the AMS vaporizer. Afterwards, the other foci from the two PDU lasers and the ellipsoidal reflectors, as well as the ablation laser optics need to be adjusted to the particle beam axis. Considering the stability requirements for aircraft operation (including flight through convective cloud outflows), this is a tedious, difficult, and time-consuming procedure with correspondingly high demands on the design and tolerances of the mechanical components as well as on the operator's skills.

10

For the PSL particles, the vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  is calculated from the NIST certified geometric diameter  $d_{geo}$  assuming a PSL density  $\rho_{PSL} = 1.05$  g cm<sup>-3</sup>, and the unit density  $\rho_o = 1$  g cm<sup>-3</sup> (Hinds, 1999; Jimenez et al., 2003a, b; DeCarlo et al., 2004):

15

$$d_{va} = d_{geo} \cdot \frac{\rho_{PSL}}{\rho_o} \quad (S1)$$

For the particle beam characterization measurements, a different set of PSL sizes ( $d_{va}$ ) was used (see Table S4S5). Here, the  $d_{va}$  was calculated from the selected electric mobility particle diameter  $d_{mob}$  to which the DMA was set (DeCarlo et al., 2004):

$$d_{va} = d_{mob} \cdot \frac{\rho_{PSL}}{\rho_o} \quad (S2)$$

AN (Merck KGaA, Germany) particles are detectable with the ERICA-LAMS as well as the ERICA-AMS units (particle sizes see Table S3S4). To calculate  $d_{va}$  from  $d_{mob}$  (to which the DMA was set) the particle density  $\rho_{AN}$  was assumed to be 1.725 g cm<sup>-3</sup> (Zapp et al., 2000) and the Jayne shape factor  $S$  to be 0.8 (Jayne et al., 2000).

20

$$d_{va} = d_{mob} \cdot S \cdot \frac{\rho_{AN}}{\rho_o} \quad (S3)$$

Table S2S3 lists the PSL NIST particle size standards used for particle time-of-flight calibration measurements in Sect. 3.2S4 and adjustment measurements. Listed are the particle sizes in geometric diameters  $d_{geo}$  (NIST certified). The vacuum aerodynamic diameters  $d_{va}$  were calculated from  $d_{geo}$ . Also, the purpose of the application is provided (~~labelled as X~~)-indicated by "X").

25

**Table S2S3:** Measured PSL NIST size standards for particle size calibration measurements and particle beam characterization measurements. Listed are the particle sizes in geometric diameters  $d_{geo}$  (NIST certificate), their absolute uncertainties  $\Delta^{abs} d_{geo}$ , the calculated vacuum aerodynamic diameters  $d_{va}$ , and absolute  $\Delta^{abs} d_{va}$  and relative uncertainties  $\Delta^{rel} d_{va}$ .

PSL particle sizes					Used for	
$d_{geo}$ in nm	$\Delta^{abs} d_{geo}$ in nm	$d_{va}$ in nm	$\Delta^{abs} d_{va}$ in nm	$\Delta^{rel} d_{va}$ in %	Size calibration	Particle beam characterization with OPC
76	11	80	11	14	X	
100	5	105	5	5	X	
150	9	158	9	6	X	
198	7	207	8	3.7	X	
288	14	302	15	5	X	
356	14	374	15	4	X	
401	12	421	13	3	X	
599	10	629	11	1.7	X	
794	24	834	25	3	X	X
990	30	1040	31	3	X	X
1540	39	1617	40	2.5	X	X
1990	60	2090	63	3	X	X
2580	65	2709	68	2.5	X	X
3000	60	3150	63	2	X	X
4900	25	5145	26	0.5	X	

5 Table S3S4 lists the AN particle sizes used for particle time-of-flight calibration measurements in Sect. 3-2S4 and particle beam properties measurements (parameters:  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $r_{eff,V}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$ ) in Sect. 3.31. The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3 % (Hings, 2006).

10 **Table S3S4:** AN particle sizes used for size calibration measurements, particle beam characterization measurements and ADL adjustment. Listed are the particle sizes in electric mobility particle diameters  $d_{mob}$  and the calculated vacuum aerodynamic diameters  $d_{va}$ . The uncertainty of all sizes is estimated to be 3 %. X\*: results useable for evaluation of  $DE_{AMS}$  at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer only. X\*\*: results useable for evaluation of  $DE_{AN}$  at the PDUs only.

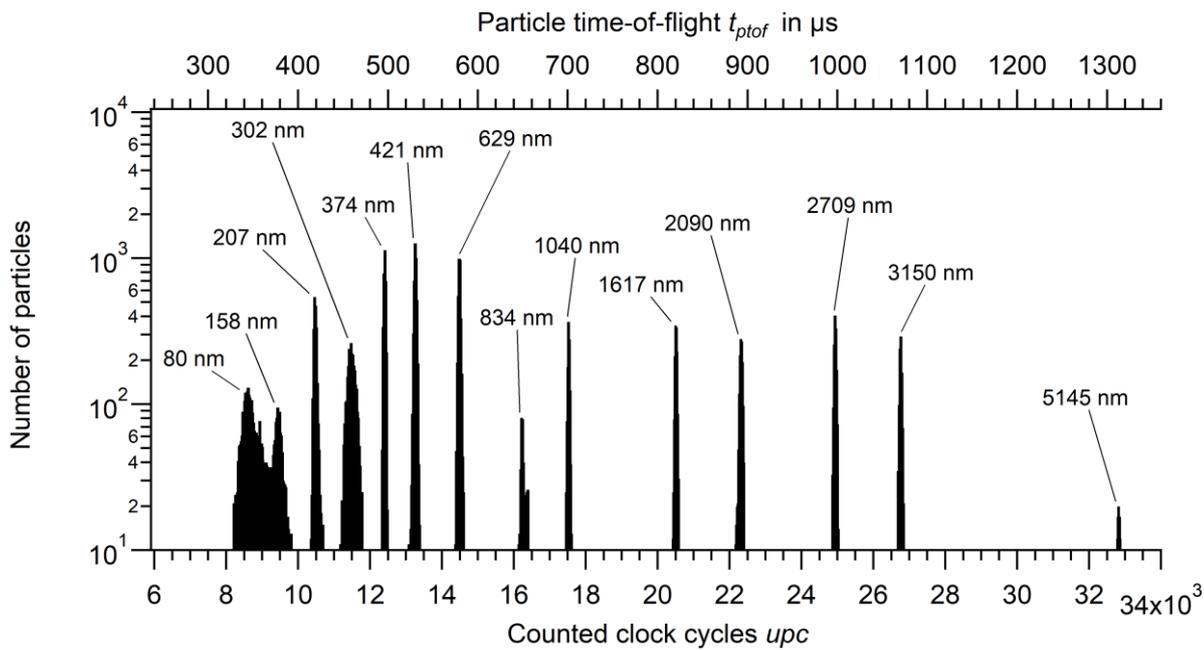
AN particle diameter		Used for	
$d_{va}$ in nm	$d_{mob}$ in nm	Size calibration	Particle beam characterization and detection efficiency determination with DMA
91	66		X*
138	100	X	X*
177	128	X	
213	154	X	X
276	200	X	
297	215	X	X
335	243	X	X
483	350	X	X**
548	397	X	X**
814	590	X	X**

Table S4S5 lists the PSL NIST particle size standards used for particle beam properties measurements (parameters:  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $x_0$ , and  $A_{scan}$ ) in Sect. 3.31. Listed are the particle sizes in geometric diameter  $d_{geo}$  (NIST certificate) and in vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$ , calculated from the set electric mobility diameter  $d_{mob}$ .

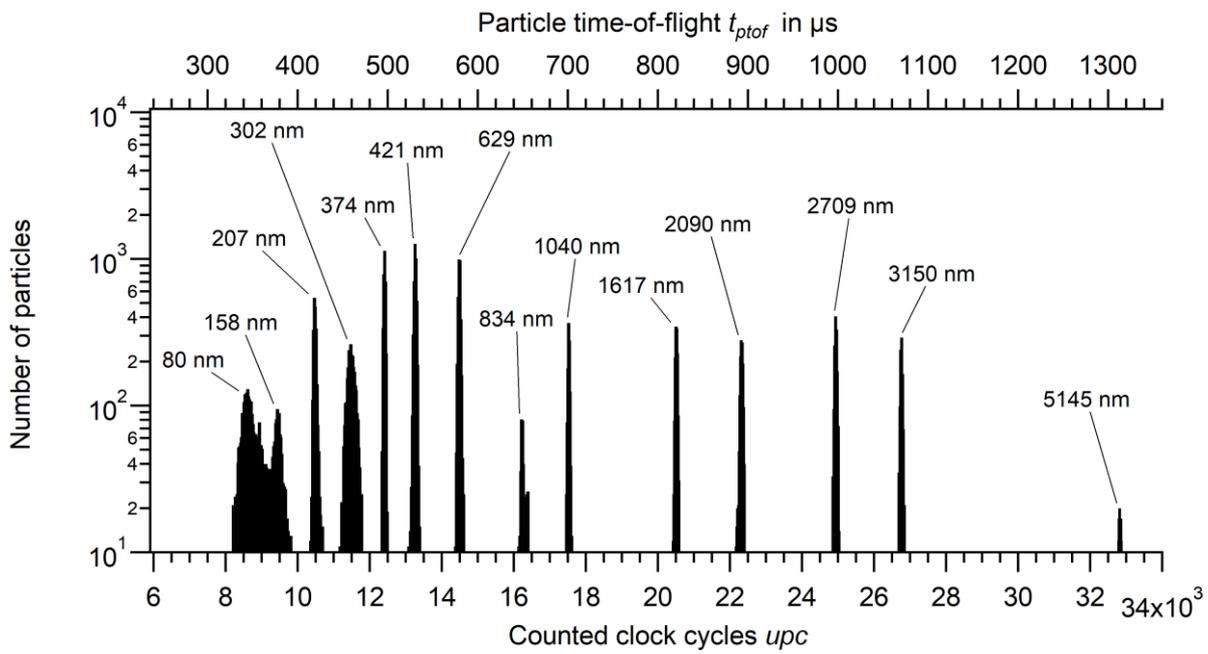
5 **Table S4S5: PSL NIST size standards for particle beam characterization measurements. Particle sizes in electric mobility particle diameters  $d_{mob}$ , geometric diameters  $d_{geo}$  (NIST certificate), absolute uncertainties  $\Delta^{abs} d_{geo}$ , the calculated vacuum aerodynamic diameters  $d_{va}$ , and absolute  $\Delta^{abs} d_{va}$  and relative uncertainties  $\Delta^{rel} d_{va}$ . Also, the electric mobility diameters values  $d_{mob}$  to which the DMA was set are listed.**

$d_{geo}$ in nm	$\Delta^{abs} d_{geo}$ in nm	$d_{va}$ in nm	$\Delta^{abs} d_{va}$ in nm	$\Delta^{rel} d_{va}$ in nm	$d_{mob}$ in nm
103	14	108	15	14	105
208	7	218	8	4	225
390	12	410	13	3	405
599	12	629	13	2	585
794	27	834	28	3	795

10 Fig. S8S9 shows the histograms of the PSL calibration measurements (Sect. 3.2S4), where the different sizes can be clearly distinguished. Only the peak of the PSL particles with 105 nm in size overlaps with that of the measurement of the PSL particles with 80 nm in size. In order to find the center of the peaks, which were used as  $upc$  value for calibration, a Gaussian distribution curve was fitted to the individual histograms in Fig. S8S9.



15



**Fig. S889:** Combined histograms of the PSL calibration measurements (particle sizes are expressed as  $d_{va}$ ). The particle flight time  $t_{ptof}$  (top abscissa) was calculated from the counted clock cycles (40 ns per cycle; bottom abscissa). The peak of  $d_{va} = 105$  nm particles overlaps with the broad peak of  $d_{va} = 80$  nm particles and is not visible in the graph.

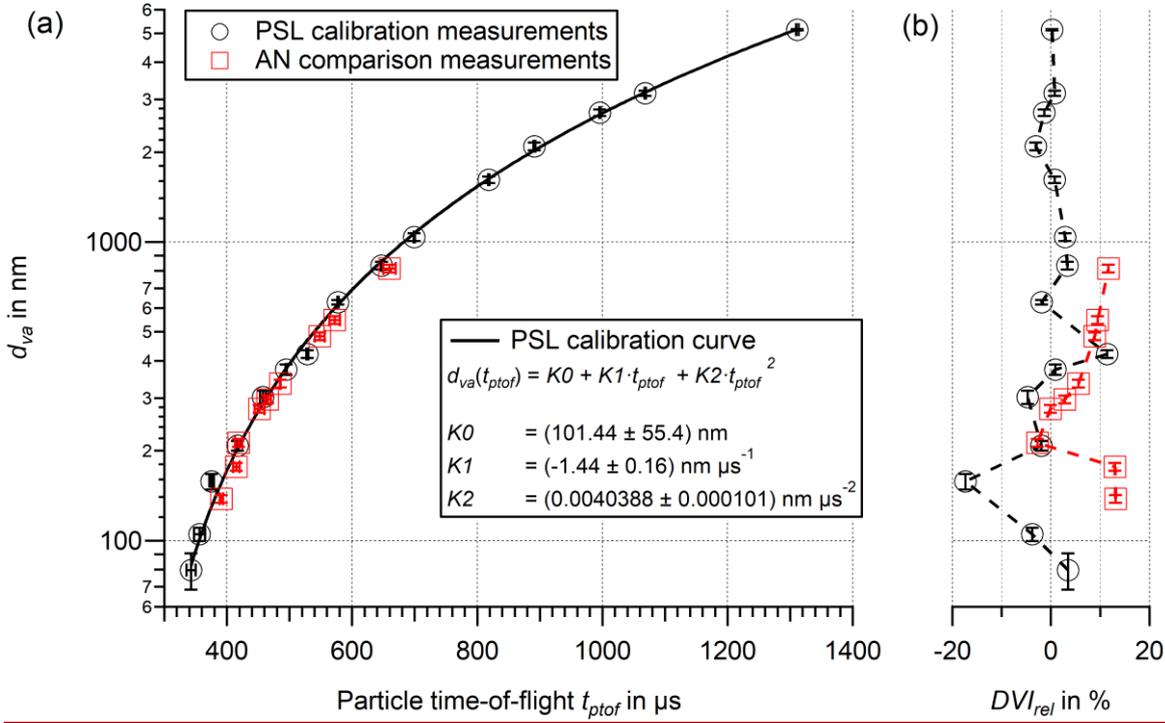
#### S4 Vacuum aerodynamic diameters derived from particle flight times

For the particle sizing, using particle flight times, a calibration measurement using NIST-certified size standard PSL (polystyrene latex) particles was conducted. In addition, laboratory-generated monodisperse ammonium nitrate (AN) particles, size-selected by a DMA, were measured. Details on the experimental setup are provided in Sect. S3. AN is not only the standard reference substance for the AMS calibration (Jayne et al., 2000; Canagaratna et al., 2007), but also one of the key components (Höpfner et al., 2019) during the StratoClim aircraft deployments of ERICA in the Asian Tropopause Aerosol Layer (ATAL; e.g., Vernier et al., 2011).

The particle time-of-flight is dependent on the aerodynamic diameter in the free molecular regime, the so called "vacuum aerodynamic diameter"  $d_{va}$  (definition see Sect. S3; DeCarlo et al., 2004). Unless otherwise specified,  $d_{va}$  is used for particle sizes within this publication. To determine the particle flight time, the time between the light scattering signals at PDU1 and PDU2 is measured by the TC in units of clock cycle counts (denoted by the variable "upcounts",  $upc$ ), where one cycle equals 40 ns. For the calibration measurement with PSL particles, 15 different PSL size standards in the range from 80 nm to 5145 nm were used (see Sect. S3). Considering  $upc$  and the clock cycle time of the trigger card, the particle time-of-flight  $t_{ptof}$  can be determined for each particle size. For the evaluation of the calibration measurement,  $d_{va}$  is plotted versus  $t_{ptof}$  (Fig. S10a). To determine a calibration curve, various functions are described in the literature (e.g., Allan et al., 2003; Wang and McMurry, 2006; Klimach, 2012). For our instrument, a polynomial fit of second order, as described by Brands et al. (2011), was found to be the most suitable. The deviation of the NIST particle size standard from the calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$ , i.e., the accuracy, is shown in Fig. S10b.  $DVI_{rel}$  was calculated according to Eq. (S4), where  $d_{va,fit}$  is the  $d_{va}$  value on the calibration curve and  $d_{va,particle}$  is the  $d_{va}$  value of the particle measurement for the same  $t_{ptof}$  value.

$$DVI_{rel} = \frac{d_{va,fit}(t_{ptof}) - d_{va,particle}(t_{ptof})}{d_{va,particle}(t_{ptof})} \quad (S4)$$

For PSL particles, the deviation from the calibration curve is lower than 5 % except for the deviating measurements with 158 nm and 421 nm particles. To compare the PSL calibration curve with measurements of AN particles, the described procedure determining flight times of PSL particles by histograms was also applied to AN particles in the size range of 138 nm to 814 nm (red markers in Fig. S10, see Table S4). Apparently, the PSL particle time-of-flight calibration can be applied to AN particles (Fig. S10a). The relative deviation from the PSL calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$  (Fig. S10b) was calculated according to Eq. (S4) and is less than 10 % for AN particles with sizes between 213 nm and 548 nm. Although the particle time-of-flight calibration was conducted with PSL particles, the calibration is also valid, over the total  $d_{va}$  size range, for pure AN particles, since the deviation of AN particles is in the same range as the deviation of PSL particles.



**Fig. S10: (a) Particle time-of-flight calibration curve ( $d_{va}$  as a function of  $t_{ptof}$ , continuous line) of PSL particles (black markers). For comparison of AN measurements to the calibration curve, the particle size of the measured AN particles is depicted as a function of the measured  $t_{ptof}$  (red markers). (b) relative deviation of the NIST particle size standard measurements (black markers) and AN comparison measurements (red markers) from the calibration curve  $DVI_{rel}$  according to Eq. (S4) as function of  $d_{va}$  (black markers). The uncertainty of PSL particle size is given by NIST certificates and converted to  $d_{va}$ . The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3% (Hings, 2006). These uncertainties for PSL and AN particle sizes are the same for Figs. S10, S16, S17, S18, and Figs. 3 to 7 and Fig. 12. The uncertainty of particle flight time is calculated from  $1\sigma$  (from histogram curve-fitting). The error bars are, in some cases, smaller than the symbol.  $K0, K1, K2$  are parameters from the polynomial function used for the particle time-of-flight calibration.**

## S4S5 Particle detection efficiency

### S4.1S5.1 Calculation of the relative Mie scattered light intensity

For the measurement with PSL particles of 108 nm in size, the parameter  $r_{eff,L}$  could not be determined by the combined curve-fitting procedure, due to losses between PDU1 and PDU2 (see Sect. 3.3.1.1). The combined curve-fitting for the measurements with AN particles of 138 nm in size yielded unreasonably high values for both PDUs despite the seemingly reasonable curve progression- (see Sect. S4S5.2). However,  $r_{eff,L}$  alternatively can be determined by means of the relative Mie scattered light intensity.

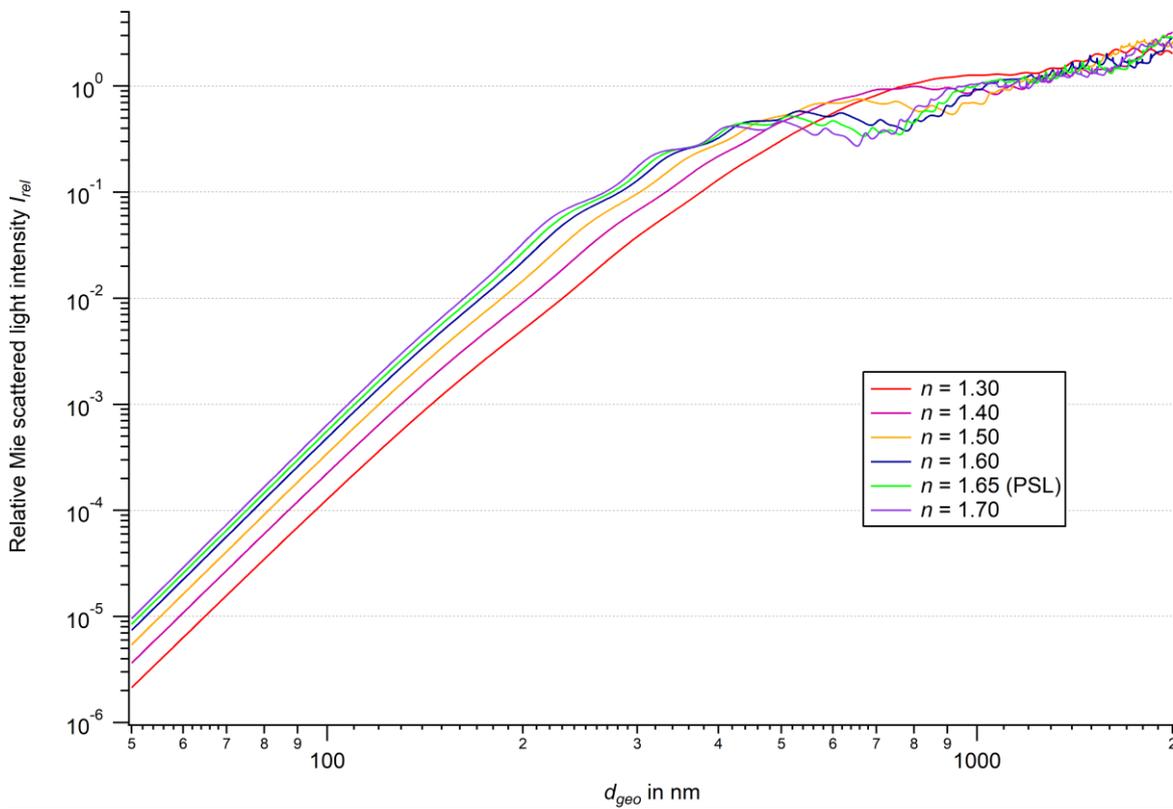
The relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  was calculated by the program *BH-Mie-Rechner* programmed by Vetter (2004). The set parameters are presented in Table S6. Here, the wavelength of the used detection laser ( $\lambda = 405$  nm) and the refractive index for PSL particles  $n_{PSL}$  of approximately 1.65 (for  $\lambda = 405$  nm; real part; see supplemental information of Galpin et al., 2017) as well as the geometry of the detection unit were considered. The frequently adopted refractive index for PSL is  $n_{PSL} = 1.59$ , however this is for a wavelength of  $\lambda = 633$  nm (Yoo et al., 1996).

**Table S6: Set values for the listed parameter in the software BH-Mie-Rechner from Vetter (2004) to calculate the relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  as function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ .**

<u>Parameter</u>	<u>Value</u>
<u>Refractive index of the medium</u>	<u>1.0</u>
<u>Particle refractive index (real part)</u>	<u>1.65</u>
<u>Particle refractive index (imaginary part)</u>	<u>0.0</u>
<u>Wavelength</u>	<u>405 nm</u>
<u>Particle diameter range</u>	<u>0.025 – 2 <math>\mu</math>m</u>
<u>Particle diameter interval</u>	<u>0.01 <math>\mu</math>m</u>
<u>Detector angle range</u>	<u>14° – 164°</u>
<u>Detector angle interval</u>	<u>1°</u>
<u>Detector to particle distance</u>	<u>4.9 cm</u>

Fig. S11 shows the relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  for PSL particles ( $n = 1.65$ ) as function of the particle size  $d_{geo}$  calculated with the software program BH-Mie-Rechner using the settings in Table S6. The curve is used to calculate the effective laser radius  $r_{eff,L}$  for PSL particles with a size of  $d_{va} = 108$  nm.

The refractive index for ammonium nitrate particles at a wavelength of  $\lambda = 405$  nm is unknown and was assumed to be between  $n = 1.30$  and  $n = 1.70$ . Fig. S11 shows in double logarithmic representation the curve progressions with  $n$  as parameter of the relative Mie scattered light intensities  $I_{rel}$  as a function of the particle sizes between  $d_{geo} = 50$  nm to  $d_{geo} = 400$  nm. In the considered size range the curve progression approximates a power function. The curves are used in to calculate the effective laser radius  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  for ammonium nitrate particle sizes  $d_{va} = 138$  nm ( $d_{geo} = 100$  nm; Sect. S5.1.2.1) and  $d_{va} = 91$  nm ( $d_{geo} = 66$  nm); Sect. S5.1.2.2.



**Fig. S11: The relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  as function of the particle size  $d_{geo}$  based on various refractive index  $n$  values (between  $n = 1.30$  and  $n = 1.70$ ) calculated with the software program BH-Mie-Rechner from Vetter (2004) using the settings in Table S6. The relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  for PSL particles is  $n = 1.65$ .**

5

#### **S4.1.5S5.1.1 Calculation of the effective laser radius for PSL particles of $d_{va} = 108$ nm in size**

As described in Sect. 3.3.1.1, the curve fitting of the measurement with PSL particles of  $d_{va} = 108$  nm ( $d_{geo} = (103 \pm 14)$  nm) was not performed by the combined curve-fitting procedure, i.e., the parameter  $A_{scan}$  was not linked, because the large divergence of the particle beam will introduce losses at PDU2 and thus the assumption of having the same  $A_{scan}$  is not applicable.  $A_{scan}$  and  $r_{eff,L}$  strongly correlate already for PDU1. Thus  $r_{eff,L}$  has to be kept fixed at a value acquired using Mie Theory of light scattering. This was evident from the fact that the combined curve-fitting procedure of the measurement does not converge with respect to  $r_{eff,L}$  and  $A_{scan}$ . The relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  was calculated (Bohren and Huffman, 1998) by means of the program “BH-Mie-Rechner” programmed by Vetter (2004). Here, the wavelength of the used detection laser ( $\lambda = 405$  nm) and the refractive index for PSL particles  $n_{PSL}$  of approximately 1.65 (for  $\lambda = 405$  nm; (real part; see supplemental information of Galpin et al. (2017))) were considered. In addition, the detector angle range was considered to be  $14^\circ - 164^\circ$ , the detector angle interval  $1^\circ$ , and the detector to particle distance 4.9 cm.

15

The relative Mie scattered intensity  $I_{rel}$  is the Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{sc}$  normalized to the irradiated intensity  $I_{ir}$  (Equation (S4Eq. (S5))).

$$I_{rel} = \frac{I_{sc}}{I_{ir}} \quad (S4S5)$$

By that, for PSL particles of  $d_{geo} = 104$  nm a Mie scattering intensity of  $I_{rel,104nm} = 7.10 \cdot 10^{-4}$  and for PSL particles of  $d_{geo} = 208$  nm  $I_{rel,208nm} = 3.42 \cdot 10^{-2}$  was calculated.

20

The curve fitting of the ADL position scan with PSL particles with a size of  $d_{geo} = 208$  nm ( $d_{va} = 218$  nm) resulted an effective laser radius  $r_{eff,L} = 148$   $\mu$ m for PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L} = 133$   $\mu$ m for PDU2, considering the geometry of the instrument

(see Sect. S1.23). The effective laser width  $r_{eff,L}$  is a multiple (by factor  $a_t$ ) of the beam waist  $1/e^2$ -radius  $w_0 = 30.3 \mu\text{m}$  (see Sect. 3.2.1):

$$r_{eff,L} = a_t \cdot w_0 \quad (\text{S5S6})$$

The factor  $a_t$  is in average (mean of  $a_{t,208nm}$  at PDU1 and  $a_{t,208nm}$  at PDU2)  $a_{t,208nm} = 4.687$  for PSL particles with a size of  $d_{geo} = 208 \text{ nm}$ . The radius  $r$  is the radius at the limit of detection  $r_{eff,L}$  ( $r = r_{eff,L}$ ).

5 The detection limit is the same for both particle sizes:

$$-I_{sc,208nm} = I_{sc,104nm} \quad (\text{S6S7})$$

As follows from Equation (S4Eq. (S5)) and (S6S7)

$$I_{ir,208nm}(r_{208nm}) \cdot I_{rel,208nm} = I_{ir,104nm}(r_{104nm}) \cdot I_{rel,104nm} \quad (\text{S7S8})$$

Considering a Gaussian laser profile (Eichler et al., 2016)

$$I(r) = I_0(r) = I_0 \cdot \exp\left[-\frac{2r^2}{w_0^2}\right] \quad (\text{S8S9})$$

where  $r$  is assumed as the edge of  $r_{eff,L}$  and  $I_0$  is the intensity in the center of the laser beam. Thus,  $I_{ir}(a_t)$  is the intensity at the edge of  $r_{eff,L}$

$$I_{ir}(a_t) = I_0 \cdot \exp[-2 a_t^2] \quad (\text{S9S10})$$

10 Inserted in Equation (S7Eq. (S8)):

$$I_{0,208nm} \cdot \exp[-2 a_{t,208nm}^2] \cdot I_{rel,208nm} = I_{0,104nm} \cdot \exp[-2 a_{t,104nm}^2] \cdot I_{rel,104nm} \quad (\text{S101})$$

The same laser and thus the same laser intensity in the center for both particle sizes is considered by

$$I_{0,208nm} = I_{0,104nm} \quad (\text{S112})$$

Solving Equation (S10Eq. (S11)) for  $a_{104nm}$ :

$$a_{t,104nm} = \sqrt{a_{t,208nm}^2 - \frac{1}{2} \ln \left[ \frac{I_{rel,208nm}}{I_{rel,104nm}} \right]} = 4.476 \quad (\text{S123})$$

After entering the values for the calculated parameters  $a_{t,208nm}$ ,  $I_{rel,208nm}$ , and  $I_{rel,104nm}$  in Equation (S12Eq. (S13)), the result for factor  $a_{t,104nm}$  is 4.476.

15 To calculate the factor  $f_{Mie,104nm}$  that is used to calculate  $r_{eff,L,104nm}$  out of  $r_{eff,L,208nm}$ , Equation (S13Eq. (S14)) is used.

$$f_{Mie,104nm} = \frac{r_{eff,L,104nm}}{r_{eff,L,208nm}} = \frac{a_{t,104nm} \cdot w_0}{a_{t,208nm} \cdot w_0} = 0.955 \quad (\text{S134})$$

Using that determined value for  $f_{Mie,104}$ , the  $r_{eff,L}$  value for  $d_{geo} = 104 \text{ nm}$  ( $d_{va} = 108 \text{ nm}$ ) is  $r_{eff,L} = 320 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L} = 136 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU2. This calculation is valid for a Gaussian beam profile, which is most likely not true on the edges of the distribution, and can thus only be seen as a rough approximation. The uncertainties are conservatively estimated as  $4.8 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU1 and  $4.0 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU2. These values are the approximated maximum uncertainties of  $r_{eff,L}$  in the considered particle size range of  $d_{va} = 218 \text{ nm}$  to  $d_{va} = 834 \text{ nm}$  at PDU1 and PDU2. The values, shown in Fig. 64, are  $r_{eff,L} = 141 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L} = 127 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU2 with the uncertainties of  $2 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU1 and  $4 \mu\text{m}$  at PDU2.

#### S4.1.2S5.1.2 Calculation of the effective laser radius for AN particles of $d_{va} = 138 \text{ nm}$ and $d_{va} = 91 \text{ nm}$ in size

25 Analogous to the calculation of the factor for the determination of the  $r_{eff,L}$  values for the measurement with smaller PSL particles (see Sect. S4S5.1.1), the factors for the measurements with AN particles with the sizes of  $d_{va} = 138 \text{ nm}$  ( $d_{geo} = 100 \text{ nm}$ ) and  $d_{va} = 91 \text{ nm}$  ( $d_{geo} = 66 \text{ nm}$ ) were also determined. The starting point was the  $r_{eff,L}$  values of PDU1 and PDU2 determined by means of the combined curve-fitting procedure when measuring with  $d_{va} = 213 \text{ nm}$  ( $d_{geo} = 154 \text{ nm}$ ). As the calculation shown in Sect. S5.1.1, this calculation is valid for a Gaussian beam profile, which is most likely not true on the edges of the distribution, and can thus only be seen as a rough approximation.

The calculation of the relative Mie scattered light intensity  $I_{rel}$  was performed for different refractive indices between  $n = 1.30$  and  $n = 1.70$ . The refractive index of particulate AN particles at a wavelength of  $\lambda = 405$  nm is unknown but was assumed to be in that range. For the calculation of  $I_{rel}$ , the wavelength of the used detection laser ( $\lambda = 405$  nm), the detector angle range of  $14^\circ - 164^\circ$ , the detector angle interval of  $1^\circ$ , and the detector to particle distance of 4.9 cm was considered.

5

#### **S4.1.2.1/S5.1.2.1 Effective laser radius for ammonium nitrate AN particles of $d_{va} = 138$ nm**

The curve fitting of the ADL position scan with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 154$  nm ( $d_{va} = 213$  nm) resulted in an effective laser radius of  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 89$   $\mu$ m for PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 87$   $\mu$ m for PDU2, considering the geometry of the instrument (see Sect. S1.23).

- 10 The factor  $a_t$  (see Eq. (S5S6)) is in average (mean of  $a_{t,154nm}$  at PDU1 and  $a_{t,154nm}$  at PDU2)  $a_{t,154nm} = 2.911$  for AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 154$  nm. The beam waist  $1/e^2$ -radius  $w_0$  is 30.3  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2.1). To calculate  $a_{t,100nm}$ , Eq. (S123) is used, where  $a_{t,104nm}$  is substituted by  $a_{t,100nm}$ ,  $a_{t,208nm}$  by  $a_{t,154nm}$ ,  $I_{rel,104nm}$  by  $I_{rel,100nm}$ , and  $I_{rel,208nm}$  by  $I_{rel,154nm}$ . The factor  $f_{Mie,100nm}$  is calculated using Eq. (S134), where  $f_{Mie,104nm}$  is substituted by  $f_{Mie,100nm}$ ,  $a_{t,104nm}$  is substituted by  $a_{t,100nm}$ , and  $a_{t,208nm}$  by  $a_{t,154nm}$ . The results for the various refractive indices are shown in Table S5S7.

15

**Table S7: Calculated factors to calculate the  $r_{eff,L}$  values for the measurement with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 100$  nm (S5: Calculated factors to calculate the  $r_{eff,L}$  values for the measurement with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 100$  nm ( $d_{va} = 138$  nm)).**

$n$	$I_{rel,154nm}$ in a.u.	$I_{rel,100nm}$ in a.u.	$a_{t,100nm}$	$f_{Mie,100nm}$
$n$	$I_{rel,154nm}$	$I_{rel,100nm}$	$a_{t,100nm}$	$f_{Mie,100nm}$
1.70	$7.579 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$6.427 \cdot 10^{-4}$	2.691	0.924
1.60	$5.596 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$4.848 \cdot 10^{-4}$	2.693	0.925
1.50	$3.901 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$3.443 \cdot 10^{-4}$	2.695	0.926
1.40	$2.494 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$2.243 \cdot 10^{-4}$	2.697	0.926
1.30	$1.391 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$1.277 \cdot 10^{-4}$	2.699	0.927

The average of the factors is  $f_{Mie,100nm} = 0.926$ . Using that average factor, the  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  value for  $d_{geo} = 100$  nm ( $d_{va} = 138$  nm) is 83  $\mu$ m at PDU1 and 81  $\mu$ m at PDU2 with the conservatively estimated uncertainties of 9  $\mu$ m at PDU1 and 14  $\mu$ m at PDU2 (see Fig. 64). These uncertainty values are the approximated maximum uncertainties in the considered size range of  $d_{va} = 213$  nm to  $d_{va} = 814$  nm, as determined by the curve-fitting procedure.

20

#### **S4.1.2.2/S5.1.2.2 Effective laser radius for ammonium nitrate AN particles of $d_{va} = 91$ nm**

- 25 The calculation of the  $r_{eff,L}$  for AN particles of  $d_{va} = 91$  nm was conducted similar to the calculation of  $r_{eff,L}$  for particles of  $d_{va} = 138$  nm (see Sect. S4S5.1.2.1): The curve fitting of the ADL position scan with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 154$  nm ( $d_{va} = 213$  nm) resulted in  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 89$   $\mu$ m for PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 87$   $\mu$ m for PDU2, considering the geometry of the instrument.

- 30 The factor  $a_t$  (see Eq. (S5S6)) is in average (mean of  $a_{t,154nm}$  at PDU1 and  $a_{t,154nm}$  at PDU2)  $a_{t,154nm} = 2.911$  for AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 154$  nm. The beam waist  $1/e^2$ -radius  $w_0$  is 30.3  $\mu$ m (see Sect. 3.2.1). To calculate  $a_{t,66nm}$ , Eq. (S123) is used, where  $a_{t,104nm}$  is substituted by  $a_{t,66nm}$ ,  $a_{t,208nm}$  by  $a_{t,154nm}$ ,  $I_{rel,104nm}$  by  $I_{rel,66nm}$ , and  $I_{rel,208nm}$  by  $I_{rel,154nm}$ . The factor  $f_{Mie,66nm}$  is calculated using Eq. (S134), where  $f_{Mie,104nm}$  is substituted by  $f_{Mie,66nm}$ ,  $a_{t,104nm}$  is substituted by  $a_{t,66nm}$ , and  $a_{t,208nm}$  by  $a_{t,154nm}$ . The results for the various refractive indices are shown in Table S6S8.

**Table S6: Calculated factors to calculate the  $r_{eff}$  values for the measurement with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 66$  nm. S8: Calculated factors to calculate the  $r_{eff,L}$  values for the measurement with AN particles of  $d_{geo} = 66$  nm ( $d_{va} = 91$  nm).**

$n$	$I_{rel,154nm}$ in a.u.	$I_{rel,66nm}$ in a.u.	$a_{t,66nm}$	$f_{Mie,66nm}$
$n$	$I_{rel,154nm}$	$I_{rel,66nm}$	$a_{t,66nm}$	$f_{Mie,66nm}$
1.70	$7.579 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$5.158 \cdot 10^{-5}$	2.446	0.840
1.60	$5.596 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$3.968 \cdot 10^{-5}$	2.450	0.841
1.50	$3.901 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$2.877 \cdot 10^{-5}$	2.454	0.843
1.40	$2.494 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$1.914 \cdot 10^{-5}$	2.458	0.844
1.30	$1.391 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$1.114 \cdot 10^{-5}$	2.462	0.846

The average of the factors is  $f_{Mie,66nm} = 0.843$ . Using that average factor, the  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  value for  $d_{geo} = 66$  nm ( $d_{va} = 91$  nm) is  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 75$   $\mu$ m at PDU1 and  $r_{eff,L,SC} = 73$   $\mu$ m at PDU2 with the uncertainties of 9  $\mu$ m at PDU1 and 14  $\mu$ m at PDU2 (see Fig. 64). These uncertainty values are the approximated maximum uncertainties in the considered size range of  $d_{va} = 213$  nm to  $d_{va} = 814$  nm, as determined by the curve-fitting procedure.

**S4.2S5.2 Experimental determination of detection efficiencies for particles carrying single or double electrical charges**

In addition to the particle detection efficiency for PSL particles, the detection efficiency of particle counting at both detection units PDUs was determined for AN particles (particle sizes see Table S2) according to Eq. (41). For this, a newly developed approach was adopted. An example of the AN particle measurement at the PDUs is provided in Sect. S4.4S5.5. For polydisperse aerosol (like nebulized and dried AN), not only singly charged particles pass through the DMA, but also larger particles with higher charges having the same electric mobility  $Z$  (Allen and Raabe, 1985; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016). Besides the singly charged (SC), the doubly charged (DC) particles have to be considered when using a DMA for size selection out of a polydisperse aerosol. The fraction of triply or higher charged particles is negligible in the investigated size range (Wiedensohler, 1988). Since the determined parameters  $r_{eff,L}$ ,  $x_0$ ,  $\sigma$ , and  $A_{scan}$  show a size dependency in the results of an ADL position scan, the doubly charged particles have to be taken into consideration.

Table S7S9 shows the measured sizes of the singly charged particles  $d_{va}$  and the sizes of the doubly charged particles  $d_{va,DC}$ . Each line in the table represents the sizes of the same electrical mobility  $Z$ . For example, when the voltage at the DMA is set to allow singly charged particles of 91 nm in size, a doubly charged particle fraction  $f_{DC}$  of 0.113 of AN particles of 138 nm in size will pass as well. Two series of measurements (SOM A and SOM B, Table S7S9) were carried out with complementary particle sizes. Within a SOM, the particle size of the species with single charge  $d_{va}$ , e.g.,  $d_{va} = 138$  nm, also corresponds to the particle size of the species with double charge  $d_{va,DC}$ , i.e.,  $d_{va,DC} = 138$  nm, for the next smaller species with single charge  $d_{va}$ , i.e.,  $d_{va} = 91$  nm. This approach enables an iterative procedure for the following evaluation. The fraction of doubly charged particles  $f_{DC}$  depends on the particle size and the deployed nebulizer. The calculation of the used values for the singly charged fraction  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$ , is given in Sect. S4S5.3. The highest fraction of doubly charged particles can be obtained for a particle size of  $d_{va} = 138$  nm (0.123).

**Table S7S9: Singly charged (SC) particles of sizes  $d_{va}$  and the corresponding doubly charged (DC) particles  $d_{va,DC}$  with the same electrical mobility value. Provided in addition are the corresponding fractions of singly  $f_{SC}$  and doubly charged  $f_{DC}$  particles for the two series of measurements (SOM) A and B.**

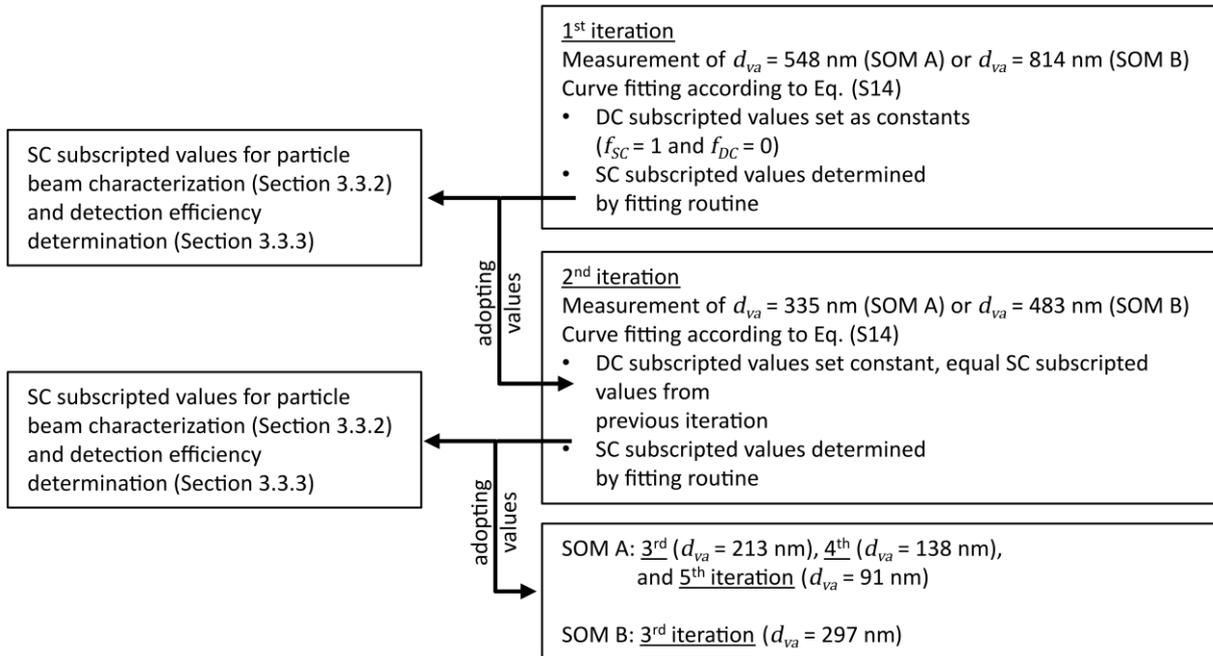
$d_{va}$ singly charged (SC) particles in nm	$d_{va,DC}$ doubly charged (DC) particles in nm	$f_{SC}$	$f_{DC}$	SOM
91	138	0.887	0.113	A
138	213	0.877	0.123	
213	335	0.892	0.108	
335	548	0.937	0.063	
548	934	1.000	0.000	
297	483	0.964	0.036	B
483	814	0.982	0.018	
814	1435	1.000	0.000	

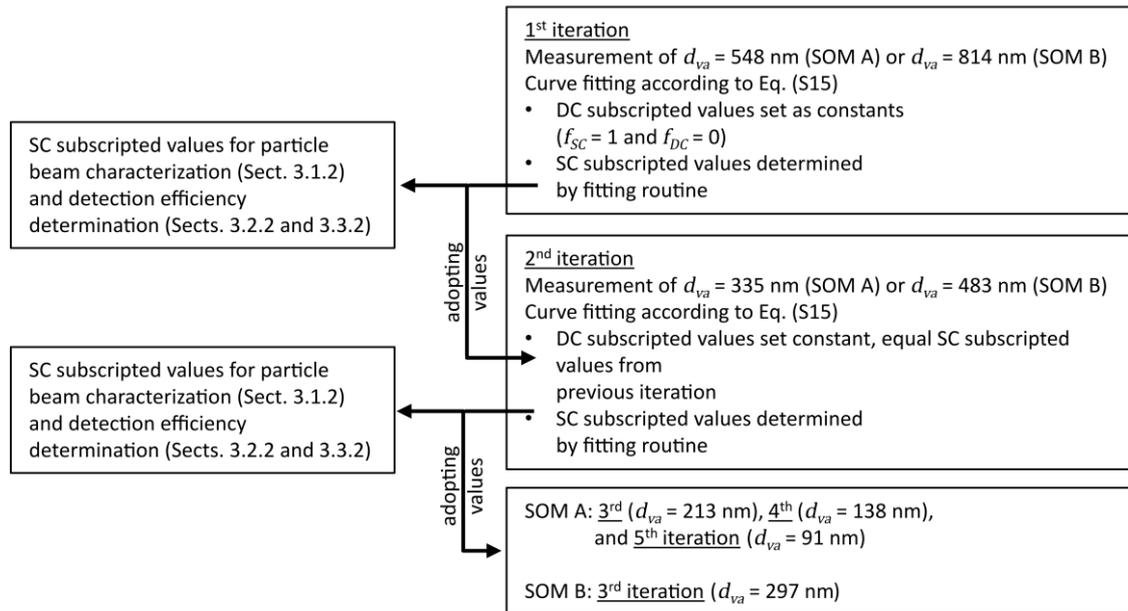
In order to incorporate the doubly charged particles during the curve-fitting, Eq. (52) was extended by a term for the doubly charged particles to form Eq. (S145). The parameters subscripted with SC refer to the singly charged particles, the parameters subscripted with DC refer to the doubly charged particles:

$$DE_{AN}(x_{pos}) = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{SC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \cdot f_{SC} \right) + \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L,DC} - x_{0,DC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{DC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L,DC} - x_{0,DC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{DC}} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,DC} \cdot f_{DC} \right) \quad (S145)$$

The parameters were determined iteratively with the procedure outlined in Fig. S9S12. The iteration series was started at the largest particle size in the respective SOM (A or B). For SOM A this is 548 nm, for SOM B it is 814 nm. For the first iteration,  $f_{DC} = 0$  is assumed in each case, since it based on the fact that particles larger than 1000 nm ( $d_{va,DC}$ ) are delivered by the aerosol generator. Then, in analogy to the procedure for the measurements with PSL particles, a combined curve-fitting, here for AN with Eq. (S145), was carried out. The parameters  $x_{0,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$  obtained in each case are used in the next iteration step as constants for the doubly charged species as  $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,L,DC}$ , and  $A_{scan,DC}$ .

10 Example for SOM A: For the combined curve-fitting, the constants for  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$  in Eq. (S145) are used separately for both PDUs. The first iteration starts with AN particles of 548 nm in size. According to Table S7S9, the second half of the term in Eq. (S145) then is zero. The variables  $x_{0,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$  obtained from this iteration are used as constants  $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,L,DC}$ , and  $A_{scan,DC}$  for the second iteration for the measurement at particle size of 335 nm. The iteration series of SOM A ends with the measurement of AN particles of 91 nm in size.





**Fig. S9S12:** Iteration scheme for SOM A and SOM B using Eq. (S145) for the combined curve-fitting. SC: Singly Charged; DC: Doubly Charged.

The combined curve-fitting for the measurements with AN particles of 138 nm in size yielded unreasonably high values for both PDUs despite the seemingly reasonable curve progression. Therefore, an approach analogous to the measurements with PSL particles with a size of 108 nm was applied (see Sect. S4S5.1.2). Based on known  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  values at PDU1 and PDU2 for the measurements with AN particles of 213 nm, the  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  values for the measurements with AN particles of 138 nm were calculated by a factor using the relative intensity of Mie scattering. A new combined curve-fitting (fourth iteration of SOM A, see Fig. S9S12) yielded values for  $x_{0,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$  for the particle size 138 nm, where  $r_{eff,L,SC}$  was kept constant. However, the evaluation revealed contradictory results (calculated high values for  $S_{detect}$  but low values for  $DE_{max}$ ) due to a strong dependence on the exact amount of doubly charged particles. Thus, the results of these curve-fits are not included in the further evaluation.

The values of these three parameters (i.e.  $x_{0,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$ ) were used in the fifth iteration of the SOM A ( $d_{va} = 91$  nm, see Fig. S9S12) together with a value for  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ , which was also obtained using relative intensity of Mie scattering for calculation. For this particle size, the curve-fitting was performed individually for the measurement on PDU1 and PDU2. Since the curve-fitting of the measurement at PDU1 showed three peaks and the curve-fitting of the measurement at PDU2 delivered unreasonably high values, the results of these both fits are not included in the further evaluation.

Simultaneously to the measurements with AN particles at the detection units PDU1 and PDU2 of the ERICA-LAMS, the mean mass concentration of AN  $\bar{c}_{NO_3}$  was also determined with the ERICA-AMS (Setup B, see Fig. S7S8) and additionally, as a reference, the mean particle number concentration  $\bar{c}_{ref}$  was measured with the CPC (methodology similar to Liu et al. (Liu et al., 2007)). An example is provided in Fig. S145. The detection efficiency of the particle mass detection at the ERICA-AMS  $DE_{vaporizer}$  is given by:

$$DE_{vaporizer} = \frac{\bar{c}_{NO_3}}{\frac{1}{6} \pi \rho_{AN} S \bar{c}_{ref} ((d_{mob}^3 \cdot f_{SC}) + (d_{mob,DC}^3 \cdot f_{DC}))} \quad (S156)$$

Here,  $\rho_{AN}$  is the density of AN,  $S$  is the Jayne shape factor and  $d_{mob}$  is the mobility diameter set at the DMA. This can be converted into the vacuum aerodynamic diameter  $d_{va}$  (see Eq. (S3)), which is used hereafter. Furthermore, the fractions of singly and doubly charged particles,  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$ , are considered (see Table S7S9).

Similar to the measurements on the detection units, the particle beam parameters were obtained by curve-fittings. For these, Eq. (S167) was used. As in Eq. (S145),  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$  were considered. However, the detection efficiency at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer does not depend on the effective laser radius ( $r_{eff,L,SC}$  and  $r_{eff,L,DC}$ ), but on the effective vaporizer radius ( $r_{eff,V,SC}$  and  $r_{eff,V,DC}$ ). This is the area where particles get vaporized in such a degree that enough ions are accelerated into the mass spectrometer to generate a detectable signal at the MCPs.

$$DE_{AMS}(x_{pos}) = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( erf \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{SC}} \right) - erf \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \cdot f_{SC} \right) + \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( erf \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,V,DC} - x_{0,DC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{DC}} \right) - erf \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,V,DC} - x_{0,DC}}{\sqrt{2} \sigma_{DC}} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,DC} \cdot f_{DC} \right) \quad (S167)$$

The procedure for determining the individual parameters  $x_{0,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $r_{eff,V,SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$  is the same iterative procedure as for the measurements at the detection units PDU1 and PDU2 (see Fig. S9S12) with Eq. (S167) instead of Eq. (S145).

The curve-fitting of the measurement at the particle size of 91 nm only provided reasonable values if the value for  $r_{eff,V,SC} = 1.98$  mm was kept constant during the curve-fitting. This value was determined by averaging the  $r_{eff,V,SC}$  values of the measurements for the four larger particle sizes (138 nm to 335 nm). The results of the curve-fittings for particle sizes larger than 335 nm are not suitable for further evaluation, although the measurements are meaningful in terms of amplitude and shape. As the particle beam emerges into the vacuum chamber from the ADL together with a residual air stream, the largest beam spread can be expected for the smallest particles, i.e., those sizes which are covered here. In the case of ADL position scan measurements, either at the PDUs or at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer, assuming a flat-top curve, i.e., a plateau, for an ADL position scan, the parameter  $A_{scan}$  is strongly correlated either with the effective laser radius,  $r_{eff,L}$  or  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ , or with the effective vaporizer radius  $r_{eff,V,SC}$ . A plateau indicates a narrow particle beam with respect to the effective widths. In Sect. 3, only the SC subscripted values  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ ,  $r_{eff,V,SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $x_{0,SC}$ , and  $A_{scan,SC}$  from the AN measurements (Eqs. (S145) and (S167)) were used for presentation (without subscript SC).

### S4.3S5.3 Determination of the singly and doubly charged particle fraction

The parameters  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$ , used for the fitting routines (according to Eqs. (S145) and (S167)) and the calculation of  $DE_{vaporizer}$  (according to Eq. (S156)), are determined by CPC measurements during the experiments. Here, the ratio of the charge fraction of doubly charged (DC) particles to singly charged (SC) particles (DC charge fraction/SC charge fraction)  $\varphi$  for the respective particle size was adopted. The values of the DC charge fraction and the SC charge fraction were read out from Tigges et al. (2015).

The procedure is iterative, starting with the second largest scan number  $s$  ( $s = 4$  in SOM A and  $s = 2$  in SOM B; see Table S8S10). For the largest particle sizes used here ( $s = 5$  in SOM A and  $s = 3$  in SOM B) it is assumed that  $f_{DC} = 0$  and  $f_{SC} = 1$ , since particle sizes larger than 1000 nm are only produced in very low numbers.

10 The parameter  $f_{DC,s}$  is the  $f_{DC}$  value for the scan number  $s$  and is iteratively calculated separately for each SOM:

$$f_{DC,s} = \frac{c_{DC,s}}{\bar{c}_{tot,s}} = \frac{\varphi_{s+1} \cdot c_{SC,s+1}}{\bar{c}_{tot,s}} \quad (S178)$$

Here,  $f_{DC,s}$  is the fraction of the doubly charged particles,  $\varphi_{s+1}$  is the DC charge fraction to SC charge fraction ratio for scan number  $s + 1$ , read out from Tigges et al. (2015),  $c_{DC,s}$  is the number concentration of the doubly charged particles for scan number  $s$ ,  $c_{SC,s+1}$  is the number concentration of the singly charged particles for scan number  $s + 1$ , and  $\bar{c}_{tot,s}$  is the average of the total CPC number concentration for scan number  $s$ .

15  $c_{SC,s+1}$  cannot be measured directly. Since no higher than double charges have to be considered:

$$c_{SC,s+1} = (\bar{c}_{tot,s+1} - c_{DC,s+1}) \quad (S189)$$

Here,  $c_{DC,s+1}$  is the number concentration of the doubly charged particles for scan number  $s + 1$ , and  $\bar{c}_{tot,s+1}$  is the average of the total CPC number concentration for scan number  $s + 1$ .

20 **Table S8S10:** Scan numbers  $s$  of the measured AN particles for various particle sizes of singly charged species (SC)  $d_{va}$ , the corresponding DC charge fraction /SC charge fraction ratios  $\varphi$  according to Tigges et al. (2015), and the calculated fractions of singly  $f_{SC}$  and doubly charged  $f_{DC}$  particles for the two series of measurements (SOM) A and B.

sScan number $s$	$d_{va}$ in nm	$\varphi$	$f_{SC}$	$f_{DC}$	SOM
1	91		0.887	0.113	A
2	138	0.171	0.877	0.123	
3	213	0.302	0.892	0.108	
4	335	0.460	0.937	0.063	
5	548	0.631	1.000	0.000	
1	297		0.964	0.036	B
2	483	0.585	0.982	0.018	
3	814	0.747	1.000	0.000	

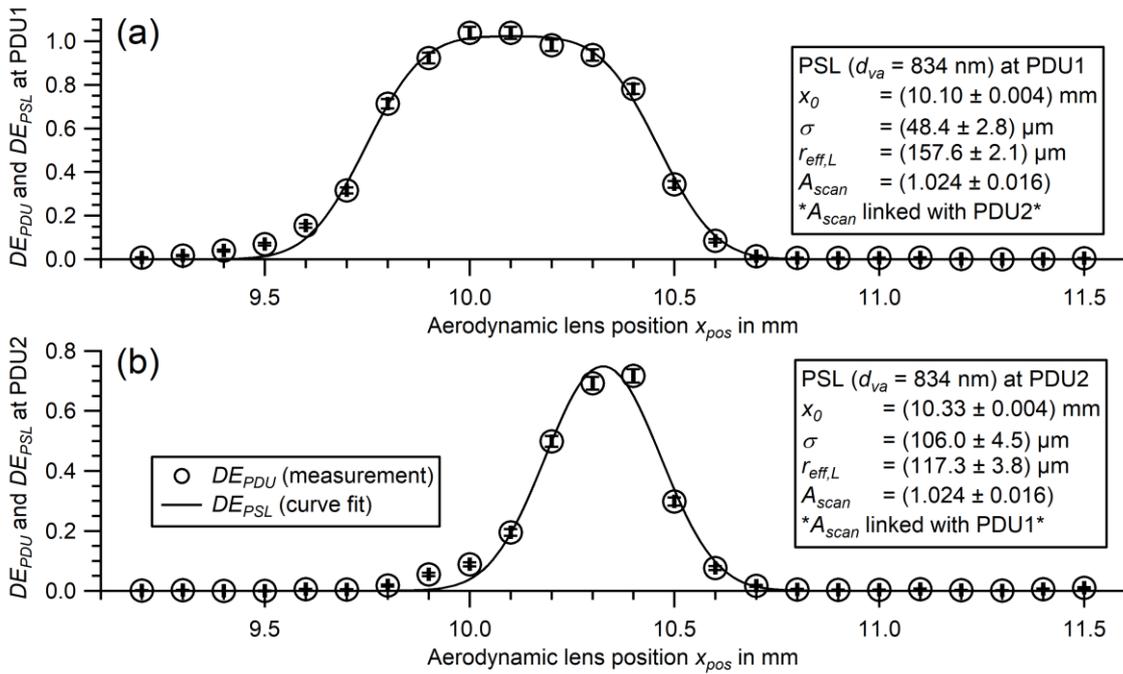
Since no higher than double charges have to be considered, the value for  $f_{SC}$  of the size number  $s$  ( $f_{SC,s}$ ) is:

$$f_{SC,s} = 1 - f_{DC,s} \quad (S19S20)$$

The results for the respective values according to the scan number  $s$  for  $f_{SC}$  and  $f_{DC}$  are summarized in Table S8S10 and transferred to Table S7S9.

### S5.4 ADL position scan with poly styrene latex (PSL) particles

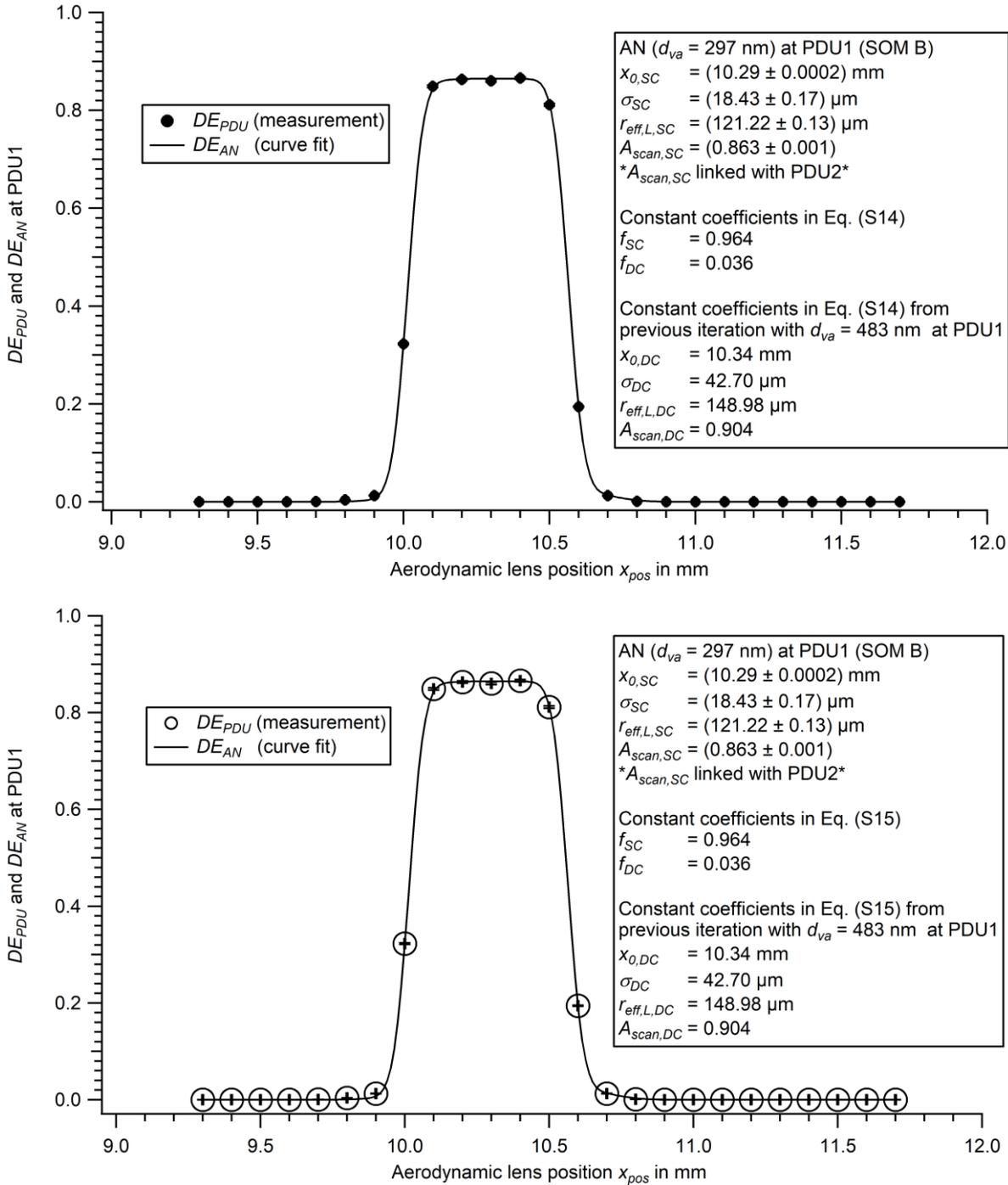
Fig. S13 exemplarily displays the PSL particle beam characterization measurement with particles of 834 nm in size at PDU1 and PDU2 including the curve fits pursuant Eq. (2) (solid line). See caption for details.



- 5 **Fig. S13: Scan of the ADL position ( $x_{pos}$ ) with PSL particles with a size of  $d_{va} = 834$  nm perpendicular to the laser beam at PDU1 (a) and PDU 2 (b). Displayed are the  $DE_{PDU}$  values of the measurement (markers) according to Eq. (1) and the curve-fit ( $DE_{PSL}$ ; line) according to Eq. (2). The results of the curve-fits are shown in the box. The values of  $\sigma$  and  $r_{eff,L}$  were rescaled according to the instrument's geometry (see Sect. S1.3), using the intercept theorem, for further evaluation. The uncertainty of the detection efficiency is based on counting statistics. The uncertainty of the lens position results from reading errors at the micrometer screw. The error bars are, in almost all cases, smaller than the symbol.**
- 10

**S4.4S5.5 ADL position scan with ammonium nitrate (AN) particles**

Fig. S104 exemplarily displays the AN particle beam characterization measurement with particles of 297 nm in size at PDU1 including the curve fit pursuant Eq. (S145) (solid line). The parameters indexed with DC ( $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,DC}$ , and  $A_{scan,DC}$ ) shown in the box resulted from the curve fitting with particle size of 483 nm, which contribute as doubly charged particles. The bars for the uncertainty of the detection efficiency  $DE_{PDU}$  are based on counting statistics of the PDU and the CPC. The uncertainties of the curve fitting results of  $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,DC}$ ,  $A_{scan,DC}$ ,  $f_{SC}$ , and  $f_{DC}$  appear as 0, because during curve fitting routine they were kept as constants.



**Fig. S104:** Scan of the ADL position ( $x_{pos}$ ) with AN particles of  $d_{va} = 297$  nm perpendicular to the laser beam at PDU1. Displayed are the  $DE_{PDU}$  values of the measurement (markers) according to Eq. (41) and the curve fit ( $DE_{AN}$ ; line) according to Eq. (S145). The results and constants of the curve fits are shown in the text box. The values of  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,L,SC}$ , and  $r_{eff,L,DC}$  were rescaled according to the instrument's geometry (see Sect. S1.23), using the intercept theorem. The uncertainty of the detection efficiency is

based on counting statistics of the PDU and the CPC and the uncertainty of the lens position results from reading errors. **The uncertainty bars are in all cases smaller than the symbol.**

Fig. S145 shows the detection efficiency  $DE_{vaporizer}$  and  $DE_{AMS}$  of AN particles for different ADL positions ( $x_{pos}$ ).  $DE_{vaporizer}$  was evaluated from Eq. (S156) and curve fitted with the function according to Eq. (S167). The parameters  $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{L,DC}$ , and  $A_{scan,DC}$  were taken from the corresponding measurement with particle size of 483 nm, representing the size of doubly charged particles of 297 nm in size. The bars for the uncertainty of the detection efficiency  $DE_{vaporizer}$  are based on the counting statistics of the CPC as well as the estimated counting statistics expected at the ERICA-AMS. Additionally, the noise of the filter measurement was considered.  $x_{0,DC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,DC}$ ,  $A_{scan,DC}$ ,  $f_{SC}$ , and  $f_{DC}$  were kept constant and thus appear to have no uncertainty. The wide plateau of the profile is caused by the well-defined edges of the vaporizer.

10

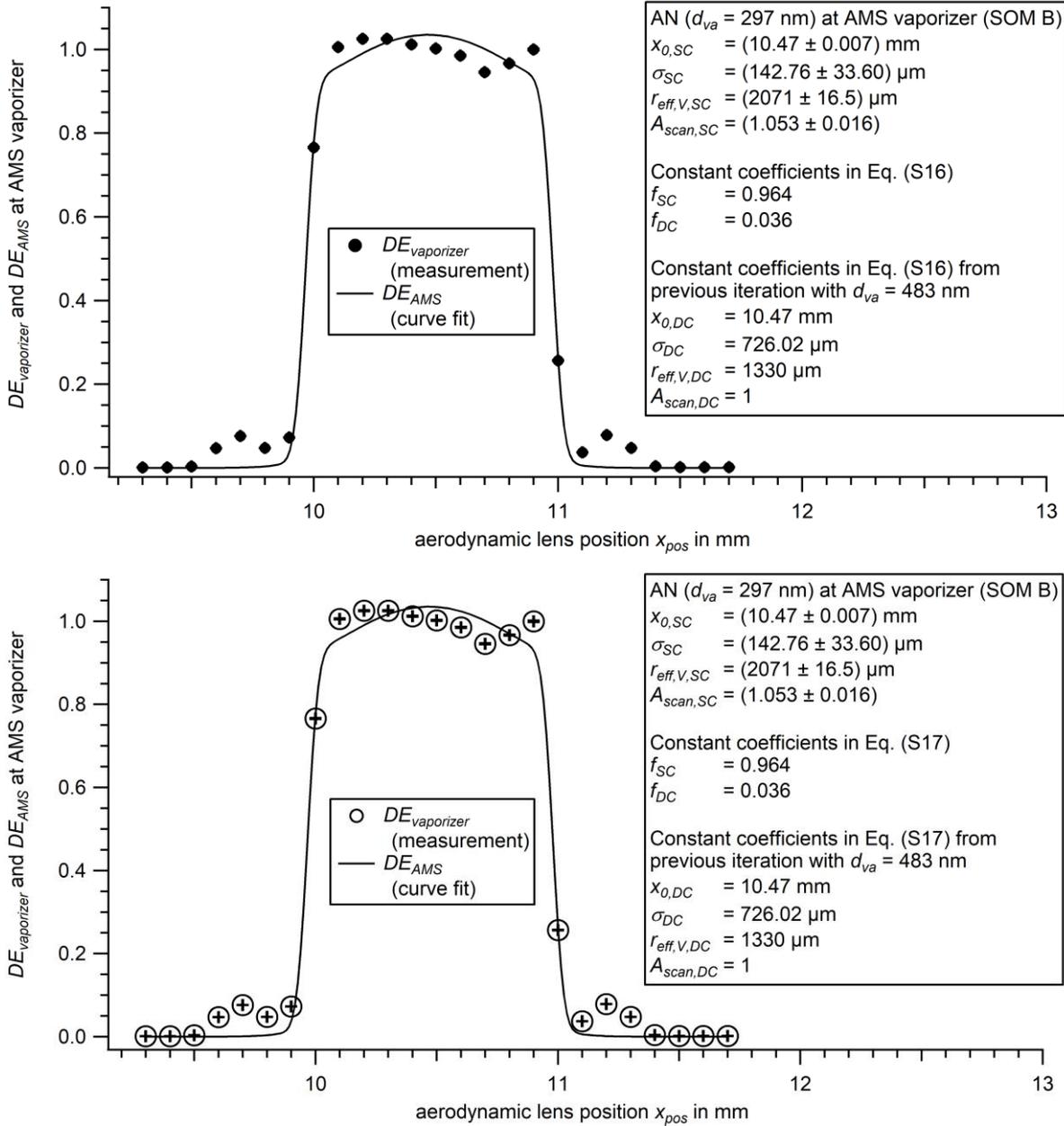


Fig. S145: Scan of the ADL position ( $x_{pos}$ ) with AN particles of  $d_{va} = 297$  nm at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer. The particle mass detection efficiency  $DE_{vaporizer}$  was evaluated from Eq. (S156) (markers) and curve fitted ( $DE_{AMS}$ ; line) with a function according to Eq. (S167). The results and constants of the curve fits are shown in the text box. The values of  $\sigma_{SC}$ ,  $\sigma_{DC}$ ,  $r_{eff,V,SC}$ , and  $r_{eff,V,DC}$  were rescaled according to the instrument's geometry (see Sect. S1.23), using the intercept theorem. The uncertainty of the detection efficiency is based on counting statistics of the CPC as well as the estimated counting statistic expected for the ERICA-AMS. The uncertainty of the lens position results from reading errors. **The uncertainty bars are in all cases smaller than the symbol.**

15

**S4.5S5.6** Determination of maximum detection efficiency  $DE_{max}$  and the detection efficiency for the field deployment in Kathmandu  $DE_{KTM}$

The parameters that are needed to determine  $DE_{max}$  and  $DE_{KTM}$  (see Sects. 3.2.2 and 3.3.2) were obtained from curve fittings (see Sects. 3.3.21.1 and S4S5.2). The corresponding equations for all efficiencies are comprehended here:

5 Determination of  $DE_{max}$  for PSL particles at PDU1 and PDU2:

$$DE_{max} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan} \quad (S201)$$

Determination of  $DE_{max}$  for AN particles at PDU1 and PDU2:

$$DE_{max} = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \quad (S242)$$

10

Determination of  $DE_{max}$  for AN particles at the ERICA-AMS:

$$DE_{max} = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} + r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{x_{pos} - r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \quad (S223)$$

Determination of  $DE_{KTM}$  for PSL particles at PDU1 and PDU2, where  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm:

15

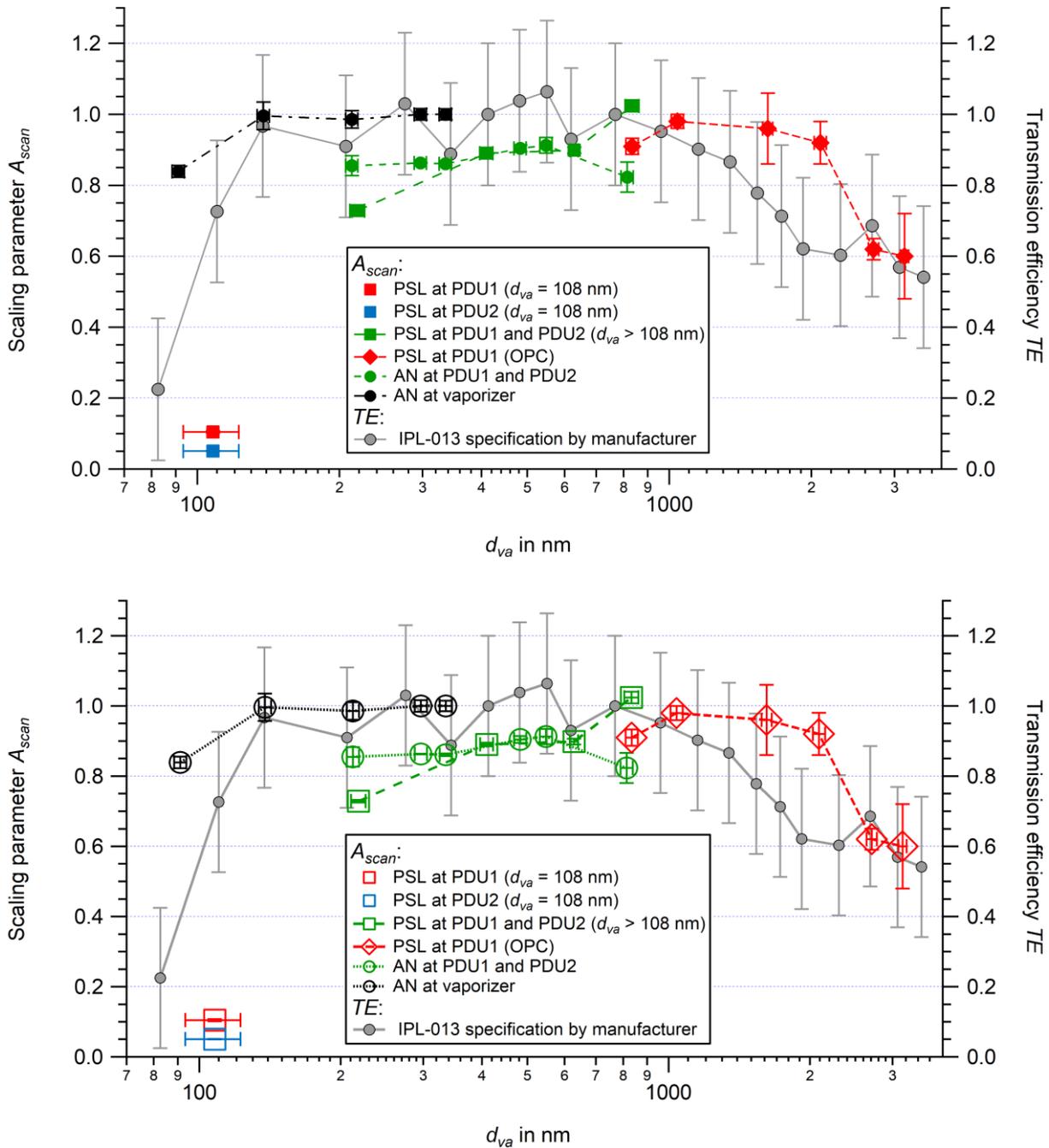
$$DE_{KTM} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 + r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 - r_{eff,L} - x_0}{\sqrt{2}\sigma} \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan} \quad (S234)$$

Determination of  $DE_{KTM}$  for AN particles at PDU1 and PDU2, where  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm:

$$DE_{KTM} = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 + r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 - r_{eff,L,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \quad (S245)$$

20 Determination of  $DE_{KTM}$  for AN particles at the ERICA-AMS, where  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm:

$$DE_{KTM} = \left( \frac{1}{2} \cdot \left( \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 + r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) - \operatorname{erf} \left( \frac{10.55 - r_{eff,V,SC} - x_{0,SC}}{\sqrt{2}\sigma_{SC}} \right) \right) \right) \cdot A_{scan,SC} \quad (S256)$$



5 Fig. S126: The scaling parameter  $A_{scan}$  (left ordinate) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured at the detection units PDU1 (red), PDU2 (blue), and both (PDU1 and PDU2, green), AN particles at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black). The reference values for number concentrations were either obtained from the experimental setup with the CPC or the OPC (Setup B or C, respectively, see Fig. S7S8). The IPL-013 specification transmission efficiency ( $TE$ ) curve (data provided by manufacturer Aerodyne Research Inc.) is plotted in gray (right ordinate) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$ . The PSL particle measurements with sizes of 108 nm were evaluated not by a combined curve-fitting procedure but individually (see red and blue symbol in the lower left corner). The uncertainties of  $A_{scan}$  result from the curve-fitting (one standard deviation). The uncertainty of  $TE$  is  $\pm 0.2$  and was estimated from the uncertainties presented in Peck et al. (2016). The uncertainty of PSL particle size is given by NIST certificates and converted to  $d_{va}$ . The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3 % (Hings, 2006). These uncertainties for PSL and AN particle sizes are the same for Fig. S126 up to Fig. S14. The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbols S18.

One parameter provided by the curve-fitting functions (Eq. (S2), and Eqs. (S145) and (S167)) is the scaling parameter  $A_{scan}$ . The parameter  $A_{scan}$  represents the difference of the scan peak value maximum to 100 %. As mentioned above (see in Sect. 3.3.1),  $A_{scan}$  is largely affected by the transmission efficiency of the ADL. In Fig. S126, the parameter  $A_{scan}$  is plotted

together with the transmission efficiency  $TE$  as specified by the manufacturer (Aerodyne) as a function of the particle size  $d_{va}$ .

Due to the combined curve-fitting procedure described in Sect. 3.3.1.1, the value of  $A_{scan}$  at PDU1 equals the value at PDU2 for each particle type and size. This is the case for all AN particle measurements and for all PSL particle measurements for particle sizes larger than 108 nm. Since the evaluation of the measurement with PSL particles of 108 nm in size was not conducted by a combined curve-fitting routine, two values of  $A_{scan}$  are available for one PSL particle size (see Sect. 3.3.1.1). In contrast to particle sizes larger than 108 nm, for particles of 108 nm in size, the particle beam width (see Fig. 3 in Sect. 3.1.2) is broader than the effective laser width (see Fig. 64 in Sect. 3.3.1.2). This presumably is the case along the laser beam axis and not only along the scan direction. This circumstance leads to detection losses of particles, which are even higher for PDU2 than for PDU1, due to the particle beam divergence, and indicates that the  $A_{scan}$  values determined for the detection units for PSL particles of 108 nm in size are limited by the optical detection, rather than the  $TE$  of the ADL (0.10 at PDU1 and 0.05 at PDU2 for PSL particles). For the measurements with particles larger than 108 nm in size, the parameter  $A_{scan}$  increases with particle size and reaches a maximum value of 1 for PSL particles of 834 nm in size. For the measurements with particles larger than 834 nm in size,  $A_{scan}$  decreases.

The values of  $A_{scan}$  determined by measurements at the vaporizer of the ERICA-AMS are not directly comparable to the values of the measurements at the PDUs, due to the freedom of determining the ionization efficiency (IE) calibration factor (see Sect. 3.6.23.3) at the ERICA-AMS. Thus, the maximum  $A_{scan}$  value, for a particle size of 335 nm, was normalized to 1. A decrease of  $A_{scan}$  is obtained for particles of 91 nm in size.

The parameter  $A_{scan}$  can be used as an approximation to describe the ADL transmission efficiency  $TE$  as used by Molleker et al. (2020) for the ERICA. The data of the gray curve ( $TE$ ) was provided by the manufacturer (Aerodyne Inc.) in the datasheet of the here applied ADL model (IPL-013). It shows the  $TE$  of the ADL deployed in the ERICA. A good agreement between  $A_{scan}$  and the specified  $TE$  is achieved by means of optical particle detection for particle sizes between 200 nm and 3000 nm. The here-used ADL type was comprehensively described by Peck et al. (2016) and Xu et al. (2017). Xu et al. (2017) show that the  $TE$  is above 0.80 in a size range between 200 nm and 2000 nm reaching a maximum of 1 in the size range between 300 nm and 1000 nm. This is slightly higher than what was achieved in the measurements here presented. A reason might be the different method for determination of  $A_{scan}$  (here) and of  $TE$  by Xu et al. (2017). The  $d_{50}$  cut-offs of the  $TE$  are reported for particle sizes between  $\sim 120$  nm and  $3.5 \mu\text{m}$  (Xu et al., 2017). For PSL and AN, the  $A_{scan}$  values were found to be above 0.7 for the size range between 200 nm and 2090 nm and above 0.6 for particle sizes up to 3150 nm. For the lower size cut-off, the measurement with the AMS has to be considered. The rather stable values of  $A_{scan}$  for particle sizes between 138 nm and 335 nm agrees well with the specified values of  $TE$ . For a particle size of 91 nm, however,  $A_{scan}$  is above the specified value of  $TE$ , probably indicating a lower  $d_{50}$  cut-off than specified.

Overall, the ADL deployed is suitable to transmit the accumulation mode and partly the coarse mode of the ambient aerosol.  $A_{scan}$  is a reasonable measure of the  $TE$  for large particle sizes (larger than 200 nm) at the PDUs by optical means, but not for smaller particle sizes. For particle sizes smaller than 200 nm, the measurements at the ERICA-AMS are more suitable to estimate the  $TE$ , however, no  $d_{50}$  cut-offs can be obtained from these measurements.

#### **S4.6.2S5.7.2 Particle beam shift $x_{0,shift}$**

During the development of the instrument, it was found that the particle beams cross-sectional profiles for all particle sizes appear as non-concentric as indicated by various  $x_0$  values. This deviation of the various  $x_0$  values from the adjusted particle beam axis center is termed particle beam shift  $x_{0,shift}$ . To quantify the deviation of the various modal values  $x_0$  from the adjusted axis center ( $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm) at the location of PDU1 and PDU2, the value  $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm was subtracted from

the  $x_0$  values as determined by the curve-fitting procedures. After this calculation, the distance ratios in the geometry of the instrument (see Sect. S1.23) were considered for both locations. In Fig. S137, the parameter  $x_{0,shift}$  is plotted versus the particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL and AN particles. The maximum value of  $x_{0,shift}$  is 0.21 mm at PDU2 ( $d_{va} = 834$  nm) for PSL particles and 0.62 mm for AN particles at the vaporizer ( $d_{va} = 138$  nm).

- 5 After the described lens rotation (see Sect. S3), which occurred after the StratoClim campaign and after the characterization measurements presented in Sect. 3.31, we found that the overall particle beam cross-sectional area does not describe a circle but an oval shape. By that rotation,  $x_{0,shift}$  appears to be reduced. This observation is part of further investigations and, since the condition during the StratoClim campaign is described here, is not part of this publication.

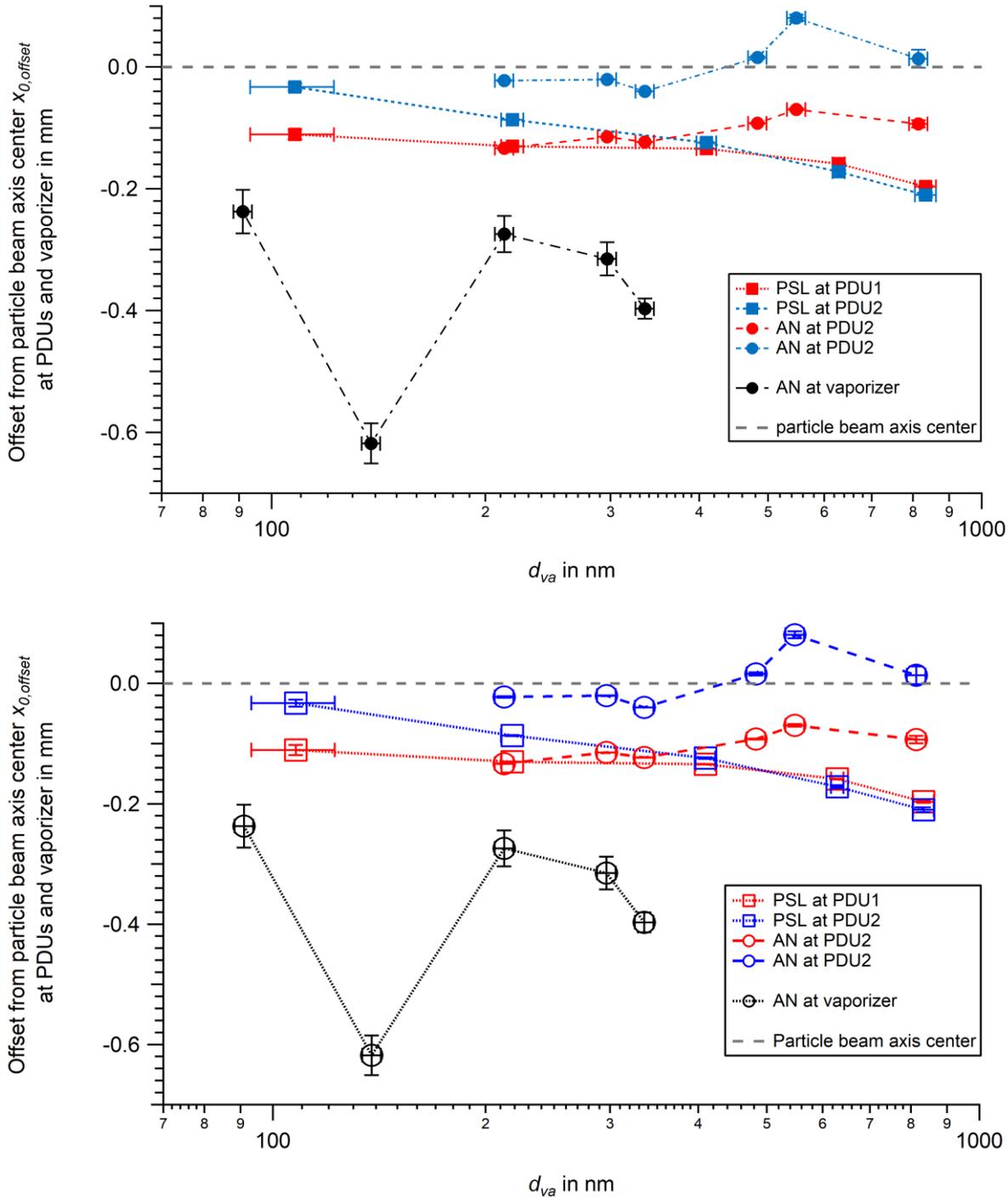


Fig. S137: The deviation of the various modal values  $x_0$  from the adjusted particle beam axis center ( $x_{pos} = 10.55$  mm; dark gray horizontal dashed line) at the location of PDU1 and PDU2 (termed  $x_{0,shift}$ ) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured at PDU1 (red) and PDU2 (blue), and for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black). Uncertainties of  $x_{0,shift}$  result from the curve-fittings (one standard deviation). **The uncertainty of PSL particle size  $d_{va}$  is**

given by NIST certificates. The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{pg}$  is estimated to be 3 % (Hings, 2006). The error bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.

### S4.6.3S5.7.3 Particle beam divergence $\alpha$

- 5 The particle beam divergence  $\alpha$  is displayed in Fig. S148 for various PSL and AN particle sizes, at both detection stages (PDU1 and PDU2), and at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer, calculated from the particle beam width analogue  $\sigma$  defined as:

$$\alpha = \frac{\sigma}{z_{asd}} \quad (\text{S267})$$

- The parameter  $\sigma$  is in the dimension of a  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{e}}$ -radius and  $z_{asd}$  is the distance from the adjustment screws to the ball joint of the ADL in the recipient ( $z_{asd} = 133.7$  mm, see Sect. S1.23). It is apparent that the very small particles ( $d_{va} < 200$  nm) diverge into a much wider cone than the other measured sizes. The reason for this is the collisional interaction with the residual air molecules right after critical expansion (Huffman et al., 2005). The values at PDU1 are larger than for the values at PDU2 for small particles. One reason is the fact that these particle sizes do not have a common, single starting point but rather a finite starting area within the cross-section of the lens's exit. This fact might be caused by turbulence in the ADL and leads to a discrepancy of the different divergence values for the same particle sizes at different distances from the ADL's exit. Values of  $\alpha$  measured at PDU2 are more reliable than those measured at PDU1, since the influence of the initial conditions within the starting area is higher for measurements closer to the ADL, i.e., measurements at PDU1, than for measurements further from the ADL, i.e., measurements at PDU2 and at the vaporizer. This is especially the case for the measurements with PSL particles of 108 nm in size. Larger particle sizes ( $d_{va} > 421$  nm) tend to slightly higher  $\alpha$  values. For particle sizes between 218 nm and 834 nm, the particle beam divergence  $\alpha$  seems to be independent of the particle type. A minimum for  $\alpha$  of 0.1 mrad can be extracted from the measurements with AN particles of 335 nm in size at PDU2 and a maximum of 4.6 mrad for PSL particles of 108 nm in size at PDU1.

The measurements with the OPC as reference device were obtained before the ADL rotation (see Sect. S3). However, considering a rotationally symmetric particle beam profile for each specific particle size, the divergence is unaffected by the ADL rotation. The values for these measurements are between 1.1 mrad and 1.7 mrad.

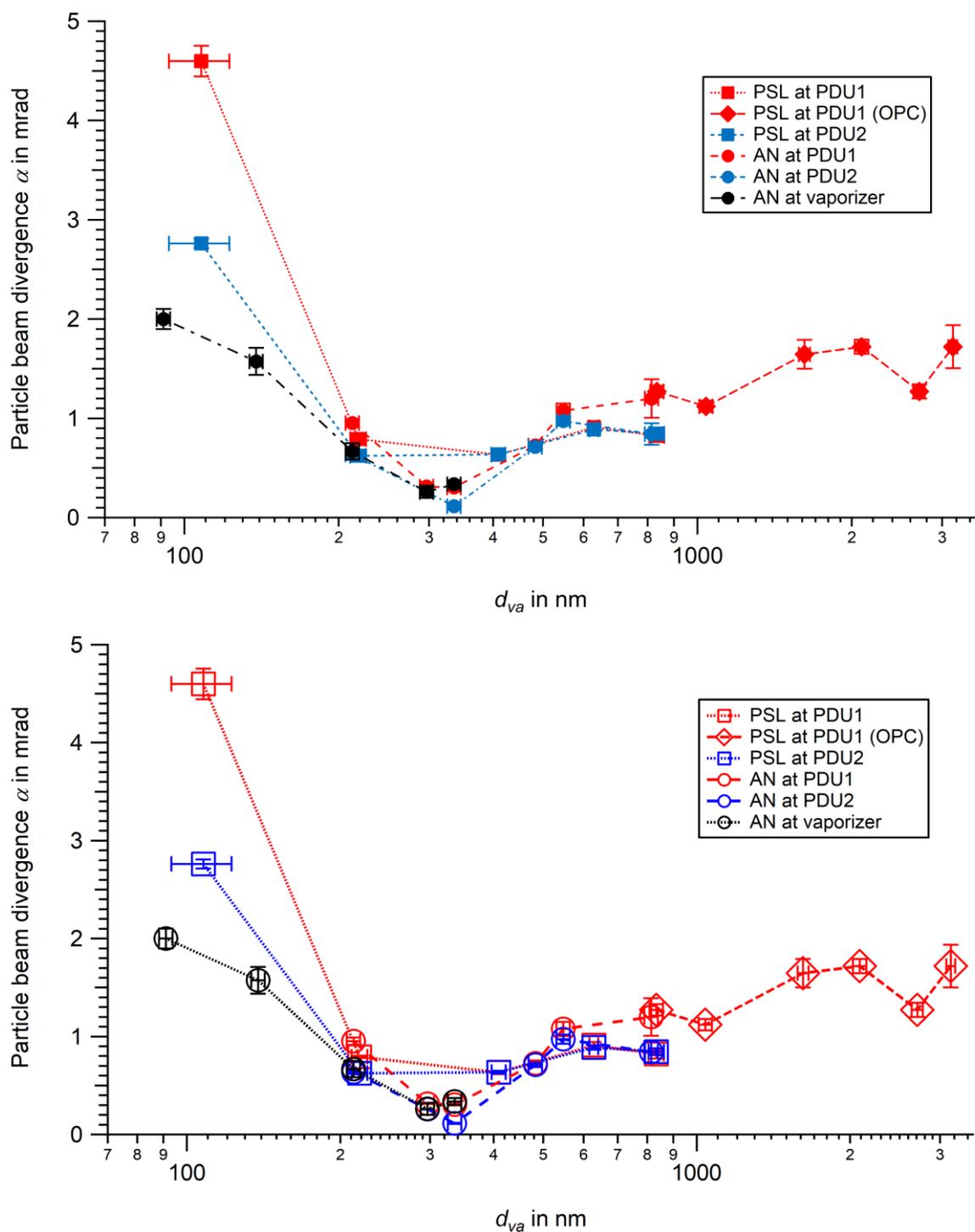


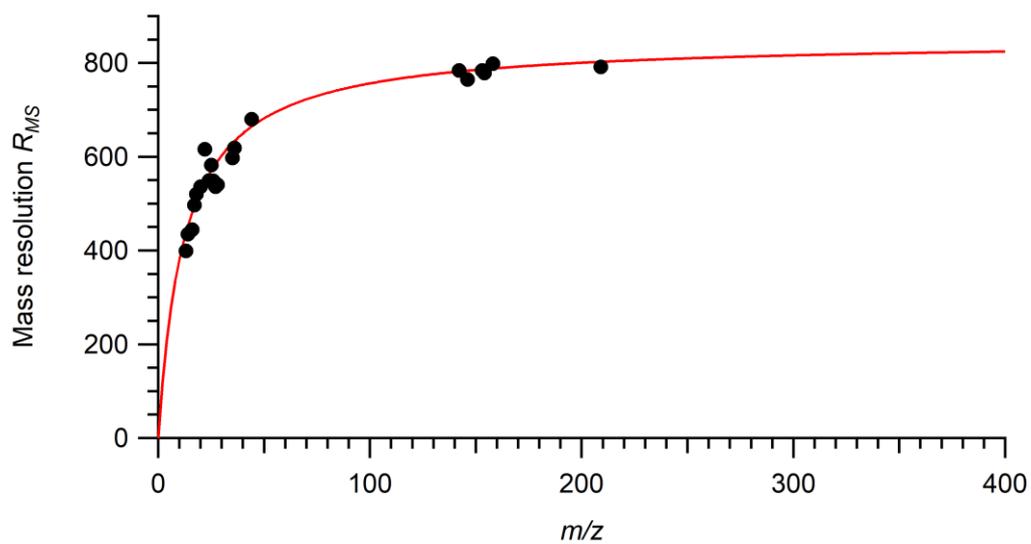
Fig. S148: The particle beam divergence  $\alpha$  as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  for PSL (squares) and AN (circles) particles measured at the detection units PDU1 (red) and PDU2 (blue), and for AN particles measured at the ERICA-AMS vaporizer (black). The reference values for number concentrations were either obtained from the experimental setup with the CPC or the OPC (Setup B or C, respectively, see Fig. S7S8). Values of  $\alpha$  measured at PDU2 are more reliable than those measured at PDU1 (see text). The uncertainties of  $\alpha$  result from the curve fitting (one standard deviation) and reading errors. The uncertainty of PSL particle size  $d_{va}$  is given by NIST certificates. The uncertainty of AN particle size  $d_{va}$  is estimated to be 3% (Hings, 2006). The uncertainty bars are in some cases smaller than the symbol.

5

10

## S5S6 Mass resolution of the ERICA-AMS

Fig. S159 displays the mass resolution  $R_{MS} = m/\Delta m$  as function of the  $m/z$ -ratio for the ERICA-AMS calculated by the evaluation software “Tofware”. This is comparable for a commercial C-ToF-MS from Aerodyne (DeCarlo et al., 2006).



5 Fig. S159: Mass resolution  $R_{MS}$  of the ERICA-AMS spectrum fitted through the largest peaks.

## S6S7 Mean spectrum of meteoric material containing single particles

As identified and described by Murphy et al. (1998) and Cziczo et al. (2001), the meteoric material containing particle type is characterized by a high abundance of magnesium ( $\text{Mg}^+$ , isotopes at  $m/z$  24,  $m/z$  25, and  $m/z$  26) and iron ( $\text{Fe}^+$ , isotopes at  $m/z$  56 and  $m/z$  54) signals in the cation spectrum and of sulfate ( $\text{HSO}_4^-$  at  $m/z$  -97) in the anion spectrum. In Fig. S16S20, the mean spectrum of the meteoric material-containing particle type, including 956 mass spectra measured during one research flight, is shown. Also sodium ( $\text{Na}^+$ ,  $m/z$  23), aluminum ( $\text{Al}^+$ ,  $m/z$  27), and calcium signals ( $\text{Ca}^+$ ,  $m/z$  40) as well as other sulfate fragments, such as  $\text{SO}_3^-$  ( $m/z$  -80),  $\text{SO}_4^-$  ( $m/z$  -96),  $\text{H}^{34}\text{SO}_4^-$  ( $m/z$  -99),  $\text{HSO}_4\text{SO}_3^-$  ( $m/z$  -177),  $\text{HSO}_4\text{SO}_4^-$  ( $m/z$  -193), and  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4\text{HSO}_4^-$  ( $m/z$  -195) can be found in the mean spectrum. In the mass spectra of this particle type recorded with ERICA-LAMS, a signal at  $m/z$  -44, suspected as  $\text{SiO}^-$ , is present.

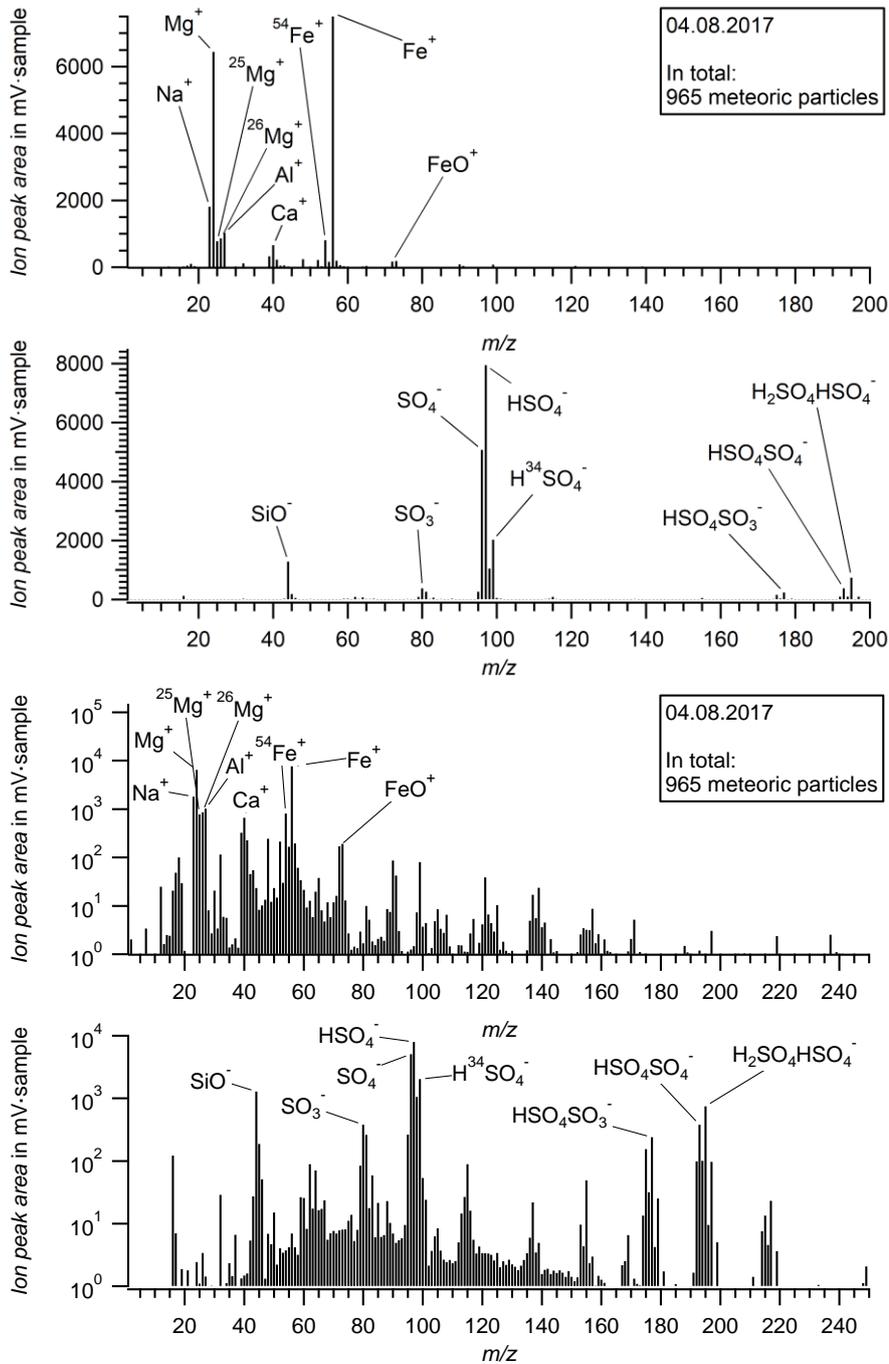
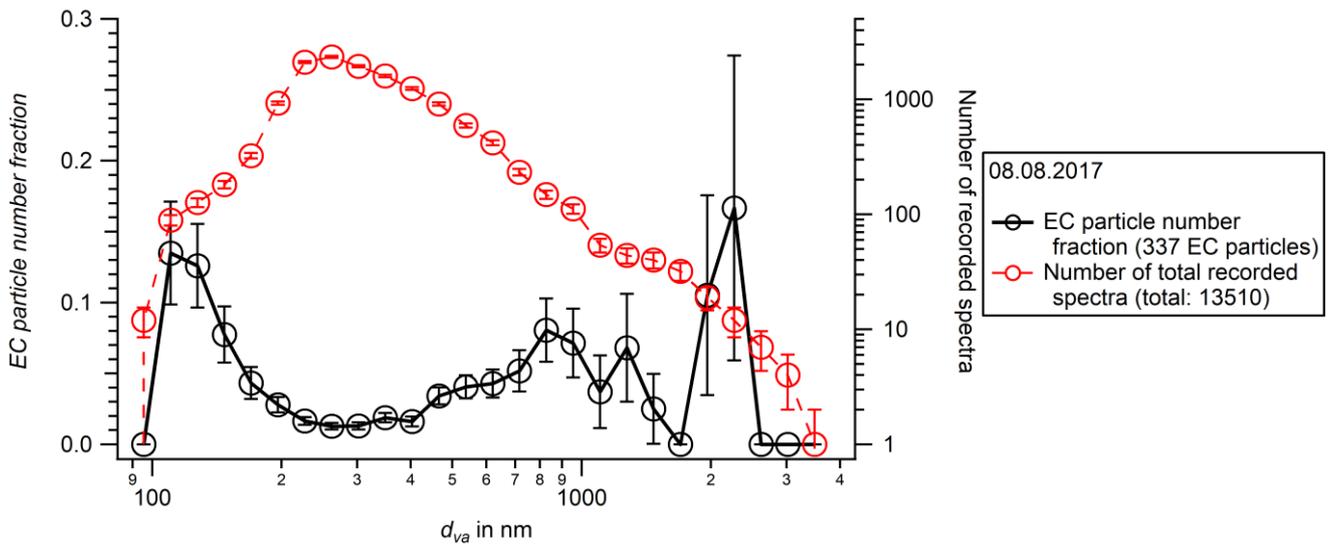


Fig. S16S20: Mean spectrum of 956 meteoric material containing single particles recorded during a research flight on 04.08.2017 during StratoClim in Nepal.

## S8 Size distribution of EC containing single particles

As an example that the ERICA-LAMS provides single particle size information, Fig. S21 shows the size distribution of EC-containing particles for the research flight on 08.08.2017 consisting of three modes. The first size mode is situated below 200 nm, the second size mode between a particle size of around 300 nm and 1700 nm with a maximum particle number fraction of 0.08 at 800 nm, and the third size mode between 1700 nm and 2600 nm with a maximum of 0.17. In addition, the number of recorded spectra is shown as a function of particle size. In total 13510 mass spectra were recorded during this research flight. Mass spectra were obtained from particles in the size range between 100 nm and 3700 nm. The size distribution shows a maximum at 260 nm.



**Fig. S21: Particle number fraction of the EC-containing particle type (black; left ordinate) and the total number of recorded spectra (red; in total: 13510, right ordinate) as a function of particle size  $d_{va}$  (logarithmic bin size) recorded during a research flight during the second aircraft field campaign of StratoClim on 08.08.2017, where 340 single particles were identified as EC-containing particles. Only the spectra with size information within the calibrated size range were processed (in total: 337). Below a particle size of 100 nm and above 2400 nm, no EC-containing particles were observed. The uncertainties are calculated from counting statistics.**

## References

- 5 [Allan, J. D., Jimenez, J. L., Williams, P. I., Alfarra, M. R., Bower, K. N., Jayne, J. T., Coe, H., and Worsnop, D. R.: Quantitative sampling using an Aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer 1. Techniques of data interpretation and error analysis, \*J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.\*, \*\*108\*\*, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2002jd002358>, 2003.](https://doi.org/10.1029/2002jd002358)
- Allen, M. D., and Raabe, O. G.: Slip Correction Measurements of Spherical Solid Aerosol Particles in an Improved Millikan Apparatus, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, **4**, 269-286, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786828508959055>, 1985.
- 10 Bohren, C. F., and Huffman, D. R.: Absorption and scattering of light by small particles, Wiley science paperback series, New York, NY, USA a.o., 1998.
- 15 [Brands, M., Kamphus, M., Böttger, T., Schneider, J., Drewnick, F., Roth, A., Curtius, J., Voigt, C., Borbon, A., Beekmann, M., Bourdon, A., Perrin, T., and Borrmann, S.: Characterization of a Newly Developed Aircraft-Based Laser Ablation Aerosol Mass Spectrometer \(ALABAMA\) and First Field Deployment in Urban Pollution Plumes over Paris During MEGAPOLI 2009, \*Aerosol Sci. Technol.\*, \*\*45\*\*, 46-64, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2010.517813>, 2011.](https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2010.517813)
- 20 [Canagaratna, M. R., Jayne, J. T., Jimenez, J. L., Allan, J. D., Alfarra, M. R., Zhang, Q., Onasch, T. B., Drewnick, F., Coe, H., Middlebrook, A., Delia, A., Williams, L. R., Trimborn, A. M., Northway, M. J., DeCarlo, P. F., Kolb, C. E., Davidovits, P., and Worsnop, D. R.: Chemical and microphysical characterization of ambient aerosols with the aerodyne aerosol mass spectrometer, \*Mass Spectrom. Rev.\*, \*\*26\*\*, 185-222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115>, 2007.](https://doi.org/10.1002/mas.20115)
- 25 Cziczo, D. J., Thomson, D. S., and Murphy, D. M.: Ablation, Flux, and Atmospheric Implications of Meteors Inferred from Stratospheric Aerosol, *Science*, **291**, 1772-1775, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1057737>, 2001.
- DeCarlo, P. F., Slowik, J. G., Worsnop, D. R., Davidovits, P., and Jimenez, J. L.: Particle Morphology and Density Characterization by Combined Mobility and Aerodynamic Diameter Measurements. Part 1: Theory, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, **38**, 1185-1205, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868290903907>, 2004.
- 30 DeCarlo, P. F., Kimmel, J. R., Trimborn, A., Northway, M. J., Jayne, J. T., Aiken, A. C., Gonin, M., Fuhrer, K., Horvath, T., Docherty, K. S., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Field-Deployable, High-Resolution, Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Anal. Chem.*, **78**, 8281-8289, <https://doi.org/10.1021/ac061249n>, 2006.
- 35 Dragoneas, A., Molleker, S., Appel, O., Hünig, A., Böttger, T., Hermann, M., Drewnick, F., Schneider, J., Weigel, R., and Borrmann, S.: The realization of autonomous, aircraft-based, real-time aerosol mass spectrometry in the stratosphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, in preparation, n/a, 2024.
- 40 Eichler, H. J., Kronfeldt, H.-D., and Sahm, J.: Das neue Physikalische Grundpraktikum, 3rd edition ed., Springer-Lehrbuch, Springer, Berlin and Heidelberg, Germany, 2016.
- Galpin, T., Chartier, R. T., Levergood, N., and Greenslade, M. E.: Refractive index retrievals for polystyrene latex spheres in the spectral range 220–420 nm, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, **51**, 1158-1167, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2017.1339014>, 2017.
- 45 Hinds, W. C.: Aerosol technology: properties, behavior, and measurement of airborne particles, 2nd edition ed., Wiley, New York, NY, USA, XX, 483 pp., 1999.
- Hings, S.: Characterisation and Field Deployment of a Novel Quantitative Time-of-Flight Aerosol Mass Spectrometer (ToF-AMS), PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-3333>, 2006.
- 50 [Höpfner, M., Ungermaier, J., Borrmann, S., Wagner, R., Spang, R., Riese, M., Stiller, G., Appel, O., Batenburg, A. M., Bucci, S., Cairo, F., Dragoneas, A., Friedl-Vallon, F., Hünig, A., Johansson, S., Krasauskas, L., Legras, B., Leisner, T., Mahnke, C., Möhler, O., Molleker, S., Müller, R., Neubert, T., Orphal, J., Preusse, P., Rex, M., Saathoff, H., Stroh, F., Weigel, R., and Wohltmann, I.: Ammonium nitrate particles formed in upper troposphere from ground ammonia sources during Asian monsoons, \*Nat. Geosci.\*, \*\*12\*\*, 608-612, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0385-8>, 2019.](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0385-8)
- 55 Huffman, J. A., Jayne, J. T., Drewnick, F., Aiken, A. C., Onasch, T., Worsnop, D. R., and Jimenez, J. L.: Design, Modeling, Optimization, and Experimental Tests of a Particle Beam Width Probe for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, **39**, 1143-1163, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820500423782>, 2005.
- 60 Hünig, A.: Development, characterization, and first field deployments of a novel aerosol mass spectrometer combining laser ablation and flash vaporization techniques for aircraft application at high altitudes, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-5554>, 2021.

- Jayne, J. T., Leard, D. C., Zhang, X., Davidovits, P., Smith, K. A., Kolb, C. E., and Worsnop, D. R.: Development of an Aerosol Mass Spectrometer for Size and Composition Analysis of Submicron Particles, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 33, 49-70, <https://doi.org/10.1080/027868200410840>, 2000.
- 5 Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>), *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2002JD002452>, 2003a.
- 10 Jimenez, J. L., Bahreini, R., Cocker, D. R., Zhuang, H., Varutbangkul, V., Flagan, R. C., Seinfeld, J. H., O'Dowd, C. D., and Hoffmann, T.: Correction to "New particle formation from photooxidation of diiodomethane (CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>)", *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD004249>, 2003b.
- 15 [Klimach, T.: Chemische Zusammensetzung der Aerosole - Design und Datenauswertung eines Einzelpartikel-Laserablationsmassenspektrometers, PhD thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4386, 2012.](https://doi.org/10.25358/openscience-4386)
- 20 Liu, P. S. K., Deng, R., Smith, K. A., Williams, L. R., Jayne, J. T., Canagaratna, M. R., Moore, K., Onasch, T. B., Worsnop, D. R., and Deshler, T.: Transmission Efficiency of an Aerodynamic Focusing Lens System: Comparison of Model Calculations and Laboratory Measurements for the Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 41, 721-733, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820701422278>, 2007.
- 25 Molleker, S., Helleis, F., Klimach, T., Appel, O., Clemen, H.-C., Dragoneas, A., Gurk, C., Hünig, A., Köllner, F., Rubach, F., Schulz, C., Schneider, J., and Borrmann, S.: Application of an O-ring pinch device as a constant pressure inlet (CPI) for airborne sampling, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 2020, 1-13, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-2020-66>, 2020.
- Murphy, D. M., Thomson, D. S., and Mahoney, M. J.: In Situ Measurements of Organics, Meteoritic Material, Mercury, and Other Elements in Aerosols at 5 to 19 Kilometers, *Science*, 282, 1664-1669, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.282.5394.1664>, 1998.
- 30 Peck, J., Gonzalez, L. A., Williams, L. R., Xu, W., Croteau, P. L., Timko, M. T., Jayne, J. T., Worsnop, D. R., Miake-Lye, R. C., and Smith, K. A.: Development of an aerosol mass spectrometer lens system for PM<sub>2.5</sub>, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 50, 781-789, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1190444>, 2016.
- 35 Seinfeld, J. H., and Pandis, S. N.: Atmospheric chemistry and physics : from air pollution to climate change, 3rd edition ed., A Wiley-Interscience publication, Wiley, Hoboken, NJ, USA, 1152 pp., 2016.
- Tigges, L., Wiedensohler, A., Weinhold, K., Gandhi, J., and Schmid, H. J.: Bipolar charge distribution of a soft X-ray diffusion charger, *J. Aerosol Sci*, 90, 77-86, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2015.07.002>, 2015.
- 40 [Vernier, J. P., Thomason, L., and Kar, J.: CALIPSO detection of an Asian tropopause aerosol layer, Geophys. Res. Lett., 38, https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl046614, 2011.](https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl046614)
- 45 Vetter, T.: Berechnung der Mie-Streufunktionen zur Kalibrierung optischer Partikelzähler, diploma thesis, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz, Mainz, Germany, 2004.
- [Wang, X., and McMurry, P. H.: A Design Tool for Aerodynamic Lens Systems, Aerosol Sci. Technol., 40, 320-334, https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820600615063, 2006.](https://doi.org/10.1080/02786820600615063)
- 50 Wiedensohler, A.: An approximation of the bipolar charge distribution for particles in the submicron size range, *J. Aerosol Sci*, 19, 387-389, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0021-8502\(88\)90278-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0021-8502(88)90278-9), 1988.
- 55 Xu, W., Croteau, P., Williams, L., Canagaratna, M., Onasch, T., Cross, E., Zhang, X., Robinson, W., Worsnop, D., and Jayne, J.: Laboratory characterization of an aerosol chemical speciation monitor with PM<sub>2.5</sub> measurement capability, *Aerosol Sci. Technol.*, 51, 69-83, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02786826.2016.1241859>, 2017.
- [Yoo, S.-H., Chae, S.-K., and Liu, B. Y. H.: Influence of Particle Refractive Index on the Lower Detection Limit of Light Scattering Aerosol Counters, Aerosol Sci. Technol., 25, 1-10, 10.1080/02786829608965374, 1996.](https://doi.org/10.1080/02786829608965374)
- 60 Zapp, K.-H., Wostbrock, K.-H., Schäfer, M., Sato, K., Seiter, H., Zwick, W., Creutziger, R., and Leiter, H.: Ammonium Compounds, *Ullmann's Encyclopedia of Industrial Chemistry*, [https://doi.org/10.1002/14356007.a02\\_243](https://doi.org/10.1002/14356007.a02_243), 2000.